

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES

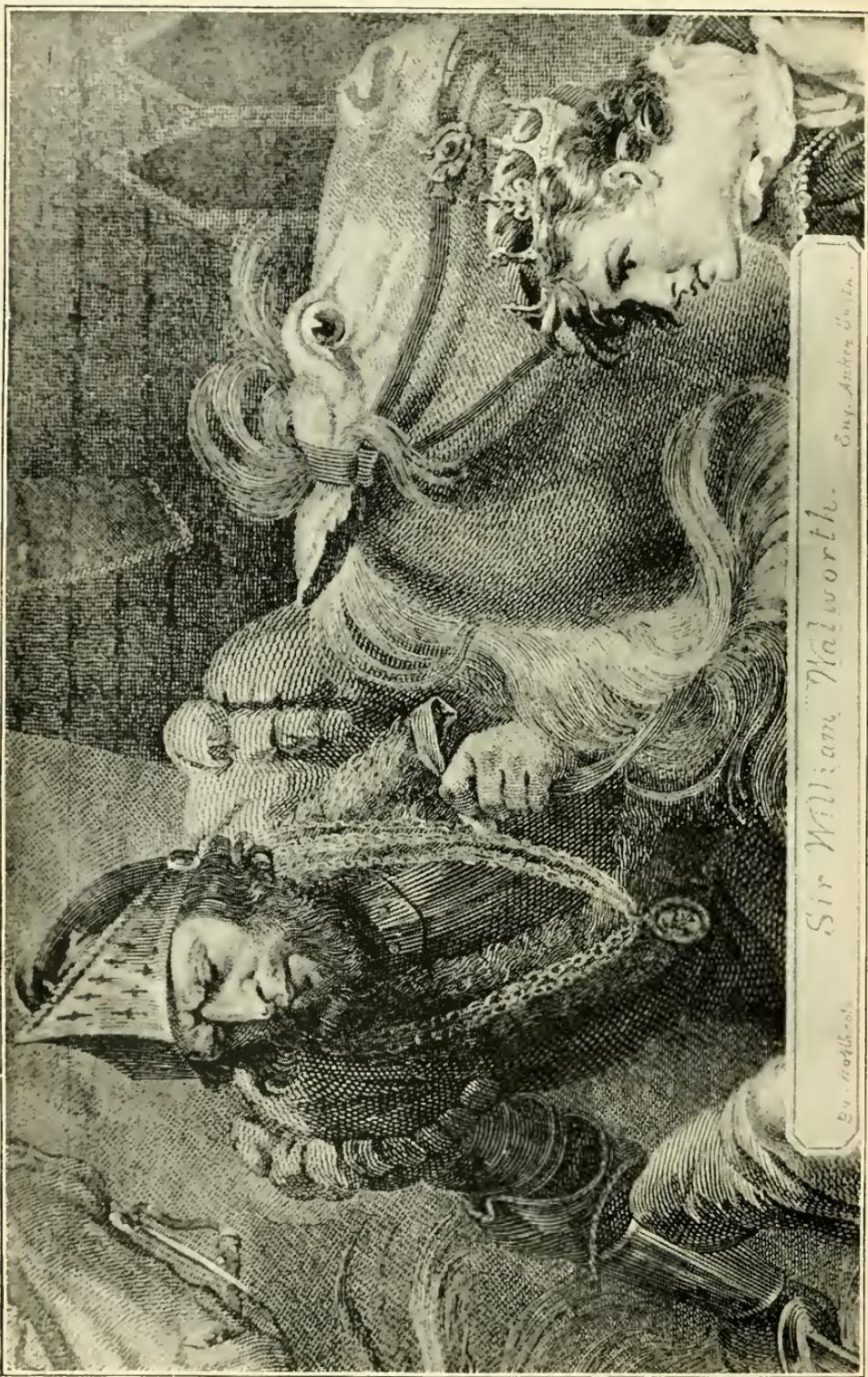


3 3433 08043929 6

APV
(Walworth)
Walworth



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



Sir William Walworth. Engr. Anker Smith.

The above half-tone is merely a section of the original engraving by the celebrated Anker Smith, published in 1776 by Boydell. Boydell is also the engraver who presented Northcote's collection of the engravings to the nation of London. Both the artist and engraver are mentioned in the title of the engraving.

THE
WALWORTHS OF AMERICA.

COMPRISING FIVE CHAPTERS OF

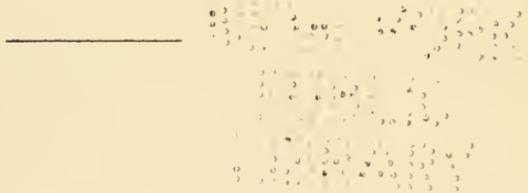
FAMILY HISTORY,

WITH ADDITIONAL CHAPTERS OF

GENEALOGY.

BY

CLARENCE A. WALWORTH.



PUBLISHED BY
THE WEED-PARSONS PRINTING COMPANY,
ALBANY, N. Y.

1897.

12

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
2090 19
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
F. 1001 L.

COPYRIGHTED BY
CLARENCE A. WALWORTH.
1897.

.. . . . PRESS OF
.. . . . WOOD & PARSONS PRINTING CO.
.. . . . ALBANY, N. Y.

.. . . .
.. . . .
.. . . .

PREFACE.

AS a general rule it is a wise step for an author to take the reader into his confidence, and explain his reasons for writing and publishing. It is a frankness that ought to pay. The plan and execution of a book is shaped very much by the special motives and aim of the writer. When these are known to the reader, it helps to disarm a great deal of criticism, it accounts for many things that would otherwise seem strange and imprudent, or at least awkward.

Genealogy is the systematic study of family lineage and connections carried back or carried down from generation to generation. When carried backward it traces out pedigrees. When brought down from a common ancestor through various lines of generation it forms a lineal history. Whichever course it pursues, backward or forward, it does more than to trace descent. It maps out kinships, so gathering and preserving a knowledge of family ties, especially of blood relationships, so that a whole race is made to group together in history.

I ask my Walworth cousins to shake hands with me a moment before they begin to turn over the leaves of this book, which I have undertaken for their benefit, and followed up to a conclusion with no small amount of difficulty and embarrassment. Why did I take it up at all? I am not a historian. It is not in my line. I am not a genealogist, although I confess to some small taste for biography. I do not take naturally to dates and statistics, for the same reason that I never liked straps to my pantaloons even in the days when they were most in fashion. They hamper

freedom of motion. In genealogy, however, the dates of births, marriages and deaths, and other principal events of a lifetime, are of absolute necessity, and it is necessary to give them with the most careful accuracy. In spite of the difficulties which attend upon a darkened sight like mine, I trust that genealogists, who are not only learned but liberal, will not find this work much wanting in this respect.

I have not aimed to present the descendants of William Walworth, the emigrant, as a drilled corps of dry skeletons or spectres, rising from the ground, remaining in sight long enough to beget each other, and then sinking out of sight again like grim ghosts. I have tried to put some life into them where history or tradition would give me any honest flesh to put on them. I have always been glad to link any of them with the events of their day. One thing above all I do love, and that is localization. A Walworth standing in his own doorway, the children smiling through the window-panes, or chasing the dog in the orchard, or riding on the long well pole, the smoke rising from the chimney above, and the wife with her eye on all, is to me a far more attractive thing than chronologies like those that torture our children in preparatory schools. I love men, women and children with the flesh on them. I write especially for those of my readers who do not object to a ghost with light in his eyes and color in his cheeks, and who like to see a McGregor on his native heath.

Such being your natural taste, the genealogist may say, why have you dabbled with genealogy at all? This is my simple reply. In my father's will his manuscripts fell to my share. Amongst these were a few papers collected by him which formed a small nucleus for a genealogy of the Walworths in America. This seems to show that while preparing his "Hyde Genealogy" my father had some thought of following up that work by another upon his own more immediate lineage on the paternal side. The data so gathered were very scant, but even so, the papers

were too valuable to be lost, and if lost they were not easy to be replaced. This was an embarrassment and it led me into a trap. I soon found myself committed to a long, laborious, and uncongenial undertaking, with no path open by which to retreat.

Thus out of the reminiscences of Reuben H. Walworth, and of his sister, Rosamond Walworth Randall, chiefly concerning his own branch of the family; out of the generous contributions regarding the oldest branch, furnished to the author by Nathan Walworth, Esq., of Chicago, a scion of the prolific family group of Rome, N. Y., and also those of Arthur Clarence Walworth of Boston, developing another portion of the same branch; and out of the valuable information gathered from Benoni Walworth, a member of the youngest branch;—out of all these this volume has grown to its present proportions.

With the outfit thus originally furnished by my father, and with the valuable assistance rendered by these and others of my kindred, I can truly say that the task of carrying on and completing this history has been to me a long and a weary one. I bring it now to an end with a great sense of relief.

I frankly confess that this catalogue of the family is not complete. No genealogy, I believe, can claim so great perfection. But it would be useless to delay publication any longer. I am confident that no Walworth in the country who can follow back his record to his own grandfather will find it difficult to link himself in with the chain of succession which this book affords, and so unite himself with the family tree. I have done my best to make the tree complete in all its lines of ramification.

To my Walworth kindred I recommend this book, which cannot easily do them any harm, and may do them a great deal of good. They will not find many distinguished men that bear this family name, but they will find a goodly number, both men and women, who have been good citizens and have served their country well.

The farming class more than any other has prevailed in our family, but it has lent members here and there to the law, to medicine, to divinity, to trade, commerce and manufacturing.

We have contributed soldiers to our country in war time, and can show our martyrs. I mention here with a pride of which I cannot be ashamed, a notable and prevailing tendency in the Walworth family to religious belief and piety. Hurd, in his History of New London, Chapter XXXIX, page 420, mentions William Walworth, the founder of the family, as one among several colonists who, after settling on the east side of the River Thames, journeyed with great regularity to worship at New London on Sundays. To the best of my conviction and belief, this American founder will stand all the more honored amongst his descendants for this trait in his character.

If there is anything peculiar attaching to this book, it is, perhaps, the fondness with which the author has lingered about the town of Groton. Groton is very dear to me. I love it as the cradle of my race. I love every inch of the land where two centuries ago the feet of William Walworth and Mary Seaton trod. Its hills and its pastures, its farm lands, its coast and its coves, are all familiar to my thought. If this book of mine carries with it any ambitious hope, it is that its pages may help to make the good old town better known and dearer to all who carry this ancestral current in their veins.

C. W.

HISTORY
OF THE
WALWORTH FAMILY
IN
AMERICA.

CHAPTER I.

THE ABORIGINES OF THE NEW LONDON COLONY. — WAR WITH THE PEQUOTS. — SEQUESTRATION OF PEQUOT LAND. — THE WALWORTHS SHARE IN ITS DIVISION AMONGST THE COLONISTS.

ALL the Walworths in the United States are undoubtedly descended from William Walworth, who emigrated to this country from the neighborhood of London about 1689.

The family divides very naturally into three branches, viz. : 1. The descendants of William's oldest son, who bore the name of his father, and will, for convenience sake, be distinguished in this work as William II; 2, The descendants of the second son, John of Groton; and, 3, The descendants of Thomas, head of the youngest branch. Although the father and common progenitor of all fixed

his residence finally in Groton, his first settlement was on Fisher's Island, and this fact furnishes him with a distinctive title.

I wish to write the early history of this old American family in such a way as to give it the impress of locality and to color it with the color of the times. I wish my kinsmen to see their forefathers, so far as this is possible, with all their surroundings, that the life which they lived may be appreciated and that they may be known for what they really were. For this reason I ask the reader's patience while I give some account of the natives who occupied Groton and its neighborhood, and of those wars which dispossessed them of their country and made its occupation by Walworth and other settlers possible and safe.

At the time when William Walworth came from England the trails of the Pequots were still fresh on Fisher's Island, and their deserted forts and wigwams were still standing among the hills of Groton. Some thirty years later, indeed, when the townsmen of Groton were parceling out among themselves the Pequot land, the royal fortress of Sassacus was still a conspicuous ruin. An allotment, assigned at that time to William Walworth's eldest son, of a wood lot is described as "beginning at the southwest corner of ye Fort at Fort Hill."

No signs of this, the principal stronghold of the Pequots, are now visible, but the descriptions contained in this grant, with other historical proof, are sufficient to show its position. It stood opposite and to the west of the old Baptist meeting-house now on Fort Hill, and in the angle formed by the junction of the Flanders cross road with the turnpike leading to Poquannoc. About a half mile further west, on the same turnpike, and on its northern side, was situated a Pequot village, not fortified, since known as "The Wigwams." A third large settlement, formidable for its location and well defended by palisades, was situated on Pequot Hill, hard by the Mystic.

A series of Indian wars, running through a period of about sixty years, had so reduced the number of the natives, and benumbed their power, as to open the country generally, and especially the town of Groton, to a settlement by the whites. Their first and most dreaded enemy were the Pequots under their great Sachem Sassacus. His ambition, sagacity and war-like qualities had raised him to a proud pre-eminence among his savage neighbors. These were not only the kindred tribe of the Mohegans immediately north on the Thames, whose lands interlapped with his own; but the Narragansetts of Rhode Island; the divided tribe of the Niantics who inhabited the seashore both east and west of him; and other tribes reaching far up the Connecticut river and to the west of it. All these had been made tributary to him. The same may be said of the Indians of Long Island. His own Pequots were accustomed to say of him: "He is all one God. No man can kill him."

The English considered it a prime necessity to crush the great Sachem, and this they did with a most unflinching constancy, a most treacherous sagacity and a relentless cruelty. A fierce altercation of a personal character between white men and Pequots, in which white men were slain, was seized upon as a pretext. Then followed most exorbitant demands upon the whole tribe, with invasion of their country, and destruction of their property, to enforce these demands. The conviction that Sassacus would not lie quiet under such aggressions made it necessary to strike a sudden and crushing blow. Surprise was necessary to make their blow successful. To make the surprise more perfect it was judged wise to dispense with the formality of communicating to Sassacus a declaration of war.

On the evening of Thursday, June 4, 1637, about an hour after nightfall, Mason, with his force of whites and Indians, halted and encamped at a locality marked by two large rocks known by the name of Porter's Rocks. They are situated half a mile north of a village in Stonington

called Head of Mystic, and about two miles north-east of the spot where stood the most easterly forts of the Pequots, near the Mystic river. The English rose before daybreak, solemnly commended themselves and their enterprise to the care of God, and then marched forward to consummate the bloody work before them.

The Pequots were found buried in a profound sleep from which they were awaked by volleys of musketry and the flames of their burning lodges. Mason's men, with friendly Indians in their rear, formed a line about the blazing fortress. The shrieks of women and children, the yells and howlings of men rose from the conflagration and mingled with the roar of the English musketry and the exulting shouts of the Mohegans and Narragansetts. Despair seized on the wretched inhabitants. Some perished in the flames without attempting to escape. Others rushed into the fire either deliberately or in the blindness of mortal terror. Many brave warriors fought to the last amidst the burning palisades, until their bowstrings were cracked and rendered useless by the heat. A number gathered without the fortress, on the windward side, and shot their arrows at the assailants until cut down by the merciless discharge of musketry. About forty of the boldest rushed out and attempted to force their way through the victors and escape into the neighboring thickets. A few only effected their purpose. The others were struck down by the English swords or by the arrows and tomahawks of the Indian allies. The greater part perished amid the flames of their blazing dwellings; and so quickly did the fire do its work, that in little more than an hour this frightful death agony of a community was over. About four hundred Indians had perished during this short period; only seven had been taken prisoners; and seven at the utmost, had escaped.

The descendants of William Walworth should carefully note this locality, for much of the farm land of the family lay near it, on the west, to the south, and also north of it.

The flames that shot up from the burning wigwams lighted up the heights of Fort Hill and of that long ridge of high land which is a continuation of Fort Hill on the north. On that hill finally, William of Fisher's Island, or his widow, or his son John, purchased land and built a homestead. The ruins of this homestead are still visible. There many of John's descendants lived and died. The lands of William, the elder brother, were more scattered, but his principal property and homestead during the early part of his life must have been to the south of Pequot Hill near Noank. Still nearer to the scene of the massacre and to the western bank of the Mystic, lay extensive lands of Thomas Walworth, partly derived from his father, the first William, and partly bought from the Culvers and from his wife's kinsmen, the Starks. The locality is easily found and easily reached. The Shore Line Railway runs directly under Pequot Hill on its southern side, and crosses the Mystic at this point. A monument on the summit of the hill marks the situation of the fort that was burned, and surmounting the monument a fine statue of Captain John Mason glorifies the name of that conqueror.

The massacre of the helpless Pequots did not end with the destruction of their fortress at the Mystic river. It was continued all through the next day in Mason's march across Groton to the banks of the Thames. It was continued west of the Thames wherever terrified fugitives could be found between that river and the Connecticut. It followed them beyond the Connecticut and beyond the Hoosatic to Fairfield. In a swamp near Fairfield which still bears the name of the Pequot Swamp, a final battle was given in which some seven hundred Pequots were either killed or captured. Sassacus himself accompanied by Mononotto with twenty, or some say forty, of his bravest warriors fled to the country of the Mohawks, the bitterest enemies which the Pequots had of their own race. The Mohawks showed him as little mercy as the whites. They fell upon him by surprise and killed him with all his com-

panions except Mononotto, who fled away wounded and alone. The scalps of Sassacus, of one of his brothers and of five others of the slaughtered Sachems, were sent to Connecticut to convince the English of the death of their brave enemy.

The colonists at first tried to make use of their prisoners as servants, or more properly as slaves. A small number were shipped off by the Massachusetts people and sold in the West Indies. Such experiments seldom succeed with the proud red race and very few of these Pequots remained long in servitude.

One of the bravest and wisest of the Pequot Sachems was Mononotto, already mentioned, a sort of Lieutenant to Sassacus. He was in command on Pequot Hill the night of the massacre. Sassacus himself slept that night in the larger and more important fortress on Fort Hill, not apprehending the least danger. He had been at the mouth of Pequot river (New London Harbor), when Mason's fleet anchored there, and had seen it depart again. He had watched it from the top of his palisades on Fort Hill as it passed along the coast until it was lost behind the capes that stretched far out to sea at the eastward. As the English had made no attempt to land, he had imagined that the white men avoided the Pequot country through fear. Precaution, however, had been taken to send a reinforcement to the other fort on the Mystic. Mononotto was one of the seven warriors saved at the massacre on Pequot Hill. He had cut a path through the lines of whites and their allied savages, and found his way to the side of Sassacus. He had escaped also from the slaughter at Fairfield Swamp, and once again flying away wounded and alone from the fury of the Mohawks, was the only one of the companions of Sassacus that was not killed when that great Sachem fell.

Among the prisoners taken at Fairfield were the wife and children of Mononotto. She had been already known to the English for her humanity to white captives, and now

she attracted their admiration by her intelligence and modesty. A touching thing it is to picture to oneself this good wife and mother as she kneeled amongst her captors with pleading face putting before them these two requests alone,—that her honor might not be violated and that she might not be separated from her children. Governor Winthrop was one of the few that was disposed to be merciful and friendly to the unfortunate Pequots; and it is pleasant to record that he extended his protection to Mononotto's wife, and gave strict injunctions that she should be treated with kindness.

“Broken and dispirited, the few Pequots that remained became an easy prey to their enemies. The Mohegans and Narragansetts continually brought their heads or hands into the English settlements. Some of the hunted and persecuted tribe took refuge with their late tributaries, the western Niantics. Some fled to Long Island; some to the banks of the Hudson; and others, tradition afterwards said, retreated as far as the back portions of Virginia and North Carolina.” (Hist. of Indians of Connecticut, by J. W. DeForest.)

Many threw themselves on the mercy of Uncas, and some even on that of their ancient and hated enemies, the Narragansetts. In truth these other tribes, now that the power of their ancient rivals was so completely broken, were glad enough to fill up their own thinned numbers with refugees from the dispersed tribe. This was especially the case with the Mohegans who had been once all one people with the Pequots and only recently separated. This did not suit the policy of the English rulers at Hartford and Boston.

The friendly tribes were forbidden to receive any refugees, and when accused of it their chiefs were summoned to appear before the councils of these colonies to account for themselves. It was considered a special offense to have harbored any fugitive who had shed English blood. Neither the Indians, however, nor the colonists, as a gen-

eral rule, were so bloody-minded as the colonial rulers. Some few of these sad fugitives found refuge at last and were allowed to settle down in comparative peace, under the shadow of Uncas, in the neighborhood of New London on the north. Others were tolerated for awhile at Noank in Groton until, in 1667, they were found to be in the way by the enterprising settlers at that point. They were then sent further north by an order of the General Court of Hartford, to a reservation in North Groton, now Ledyard. (See Hurd's Hist. Ch. xxxi.) This last retreat of the Pequot Indians, Miss Caulkins well describes as a region of craggy, well forested hills, with valleys so deep as to give rise to the popular exaggeration that in winter the day from sunrise to sunset is only an hour long. The name of this wild hole among the hills is Mashantucket.

Near where the Groton highway crosses the Poquannoc Creek at Poquannoc, and on its north side, lies a beautiful meadow. The cemetery of the village occupies the adjoining lot on the west. Both fields are backed by a semi-circle of rocks which give to the enclosed area the semblance of an amphitheatre. This place was long known as "The Wigwams." Tradition tells us that it was once a populous village, the principal home of the Pequots in peaceful times. It was, moreover, the favorite residence of the royal Sassacus. Here also, perhaps, a few Pequot refugees lingered for a little while beside the graves of their ancestors, and so preserved this name to the place. If so, the Morgans and Smiths became their nearest neighbors on the west and north. Adjoining "The Wigwams" on the south, and separated from that spot by the present highway, lies a tract of land bought by William Walworth, the younger, from the great Winthrop grant in April, 1720. (See Town Records, B. I.)

We trust that our Walworth kinsmen will not be wearied by this account of the Pequot war. It opened Groton to a settlement by their ancestors, and it closed the farms of Groton forever against all prior claims.

Before this short war not one single white occupant could be found between the Thames and the Mystic. The war-like Pequots were too many. The close of that war left scarcely any. The land was without an owner. There was no one to sell, no one to give a deed, no one to claim prior possession. Every title, if traced back to its origin, leads us to a "*titulus sanguinis.*" All land rights in Groton that existed prior to 1637 were canceled with a bloody pen. Indeed, Miss Caulkins says as much of the whole extent of the New London colony. "It was a conquered country. No Indian titles were to be obtained, no Indian claims settled. It was emphatically, as it was then called: Pequot,—the land left by an extinguished tribe, or if not extinguished in fact, legally held to be so, and doomed to extinction."

We are now prepared to introduce the reader more directly to William Walworth of Fisher's Island. We will do this in another chapter.

CHAPTER II.

WILLIAM WALWORTH ON FISHER'S ISLAND.— SOME ACCOUNT OF HIS ORIGINAL HOME, AND HIS EMIGRATION.— DESCRIPTION OF THE ISLAND.— THE WINTHROPS.— ALARMS.— CAPTAIN KIDD.— WALWORTH LEAVES THE ISLAND FOR GROTON.

WILLIAM WALWORTH of Fisher's Island was, as we have already said, the progenitor of all the Walworths in America.

William claimed to be descended from Sir William Walworth, who was Lord Mayor of London at the time of the rebellion of Wat Hilliard, the Tyler, in the reign of Richard II. Sir William died in 1383, and was buried in the church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, London. The sight of his mansion house in Thames Street in that parish, is now occupied by Fishmongers' Hall. His memory has been perpetuated in the name of a suburban village (Walworth) which gave him birth, and in which afterwards, he had his country seat. This suburb is near the London bridge on the Surrey side, and is now one of the most crowded parts of the city.

The arms of our branch of the family (that of London and Suffolk) is given as follows, by Burke in his General Armory: "Gules, a bend engrailed argent, between two garbs or. Crest; a cubit arm vested or, cuff argent, the arm grasping a dagger sinister imbrued gules, pommel and hilt or. Motto: "Strike for the laws."

William Walworth came from the neighborhood of London to the New London colony in 1689. He came at the special instance of Fitzjohn Winthrop, then Major-General commanding the forces of the colony, and afterwards its Governor.

It was Winthrop's desire to introduce upon Fisher's Island the English system of cultivation, with which William was known to be well acquainted. He was the first lessee and settler upon that island. He not only grappled with the virgin wilderness, reducing it, or a part of it, to smiling farm land, but made it his actual residence. To it he carried a young wife, and made it the birthplace of the greater part of his children.

Walworth was well known to the Winthrops in the old country. As the Walworths in America claimed to belong to that branch known as the Walworths "of London and Suffolk," it is somewhat probable that he came from Co. Suffolkshire. Groton in that county is the family seat of the English Winthrops, and Ipswich, near by, is known as one locality of the English Walworths. This supposition receives some support from an actual tradition communicated to the author by Mr. J. George Harris, a native of Groton, and well known as an archæologist of great authority in matters concerning the New London colony. In a letter to the author Mr. Harris says:

"I cannot refer to exact historical data, but it was traditional in our family that after John Winthrop, Jr., visited his father at Boston, he returned to England and proposed to come over and reside here permanently as Governor of the Pequot settlement in the then Far-West; that he had seen Fisher's Island, and had desired to make it his headquarters; that he was accompanied on his second trip across the ocean by Mr. Walworth, a prominent farmer at Groton Manor (England), with a view of making a perfect garden of the island, and farming and stock raising on the adjacent main-land; that they were companions and jointly interested in agricultural enterprises; that Winthrop immediately acquired large landed possessions on the main-land. The entire site of Groton Bank village, opposite New London, with a magnificent spring of water in the centre, was one of them; and the extensive plains of Pequonic river was another.

“I have always supposed that adjoining Winthrop’s great Pequonic farm on its eastern bound, and at the head of Mumford’s Cove, extending far into the interior over Fort Hill and along the ridge by the Flanders road over which we once drove together, lay the original farm lands of William Walworth of Fisher’s Island. Winthrop and Walworth were graziers and sent their flocks and herds across the sound (not more than half a dozen miles) to be fed and raised as I have heard. All this or most of this, is traditional — just the sayings of my ancestors that linger with me.”

That part of the traditional reminiscences above given which makes William Walworth a fellow voyager from England with John Winthrop, Jr., and partner in business on this side of the Atlantic, is not borne out by the historical data in our possession. It was Fitzjohn Winthrop, the son of John Winthrop, Jr., of New London, and grandson of John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts, who brought over William Walworth from England and gave him the lease of Fisher’s Island. The account, however, of the location and extent of the Walworth farm agrees with the documents at the town clerk’s office at Groton. What remains is, so far as we know, simply traditional, and we give it only as such.

Strictly speaking, New York should be set down as the original seat of the Walworth family in America. Fisher’s Island, like Gardner’s and all the western islands of the great sound, forms part of Suffolk county, Long Island. The Dutch claimed it by right of discovery. The claim was disputed both by Massachusetts and Connecticut, and for this reason, to make his title secure, John Winthrop, the original proprietor, took grants from all three colonies. The doubtful title was soon settled in favor of New York. To New York Fisher’s Island belongs at the present time.

By a confirmation of Winthrop’s title obtained from Governor Nichols of New York, the island was declared to be subject only to state authority, and independent of

all local and subordinate jurisdiction. This made William, as being its sole citizen, not only a sort of Robinson Crusoe, but invested him, like the old Earls of Man, with a practical sovereignty upon his island. He could say :

“ I am monarch of all I survey ;
My right there is none to dispute.”

He was above all town meetings. He could bid defiance to all sheriffs, constables and police officers. He made his own roads and mended them. No man, unless a Winthrop, had a right to hunt there. No dog but his own had a right to bark there.

We have not been able to ascertain how long Fisher's Island remained in possession of this independence. We know, however, that it has not existed since the Revolutionary War, when New York became a sovereign state. By a legislative act of March 7, 1788, entitled “ An act for dividing the counties of this State into towns,” Fisher's Island is recognized as belonging to the town of Southold in the county of Suffolk. (Laws of N. Y., Greenleaf's Ed., Vol. II, Ch. LXIV.)

But although the Walworths might in the beginning well claim to be New Yorkers, and were so legally, yet by all the ordinary ties of common origin, of common interest and of social life, the lessees of Fisher's Island like Governor Winthrop, its first proprietor, were colonists of Connecticut. New London is only six miles distant; the nearest point of Groton is little more than three, and after the Walworths settled there, to pass from their farms on the main-land to the island was only like crossing a ferry.

In 1690, shortly after William's arrival in the colony, he married Mary Seaton, a young Englishwoman, born in 1669. Mary came to New London at the same time with himself and in the same ship. She was an orphan, the only surviving child of her parents. In consequence of the English law of primogeniture, her father, the second son in a wealthy family, received nothing by inheritance. Thus Mary, in childhood, was left by her father's death in

a state of dependence. From this she was rescued by a bold step of her own, that of emigration, and by a happy marriage with William Walworth. We have found no record of this marriage, but have no doubt that it took place in New London and that the parties were united by a magistrate. "In the colony of New London," says Miss Caulkins, "as throughout New England in the early days, marriage was always contracted before the civil magistrate, not the clergyman. * * * The greater number of marriages between 1670 and 1700 were by Daniel Wetherell, Esq." This is probably the magistrate who united William Walworth to Mary Seaton.

The baptism of Martha Walworth, the first fruit of this marriage, is registered as early as January 24, 1792. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, afterwards Governor of Connecticut. Martha's parents also, then and there, in the language of the times, "owned the covenant," and were baptized with her. It is nearly certain that all their children were born on Fisher's Island, the family residence being there, except the three youngest. Two of these, the twins, Thomas and James, were undoubtedly born after the removal to Groton.

The superior advantages of the island were manifest from the first to John Winthrop, the founder of New London. He intended to settle there and make it his homestead. There he built his first house, and although he never resided there himself, his wife and children occupied it one short season, during the stormy winter of 1646, when on their way to join him in the new colony. New London could afford them no sufficient shelter, whereas a house already built was standing vacant on the island. It was sheltered on the north and west by the banks and woods encircling a bay in which it nestled, and the air above it was softened by the warm influence of the surrounding ocean. Here also was comparative safety. The island afforded less range to dangerous beasts of prey, and was less accessible to them. True, it abounded with deer

and other wild game, which would make it attractive to Indians; indeed, it had once been a favorite hunting and fishing ground of the Pequots. But John Mason's red hand had already made Pequots scarce and Indians timid. The only alarm in the Winthrop family during that winter of which we have any report was caused by Mohegans, under the conduct of Noequon, a brother of Uncas. This savage made a descent upon the coast of Fisher's Island, destroyed a canoe, and alarmed Winthrop's family, who, as we have seen, were wintering on the island. For this and for other insolent and threatening bearing by the same band on their return to Mohegan, Uncas was forced to pay one hundred fathoms of wampum.

On this island Walworth resided with his family for about nine years, in comparative safety. The great war between the Mohegans and Narragansetts which ended with the tide of a battle beginning on Sachem's Plain and sweeping over the ground now occupied by the most crowded streets of Norwich, had already occurred before the arrival of William Walworth. Other Indian wars had followed this. One of these was a second war between the same parties begun by Pessacus, the Narragansett, to revenge the death of his kinsman, Miantonomo. Another was King Philip's war, in which the colonists of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut combined against the Wampanoags, and in which the fiery spirits of Philip and Conan-chett were quenched in their own blood. This last war had terminated in 1676.

Later on, while William was in occupation of Fisher's Island, a series of invasions and depredations back and forth between the French of Canada and the colonists of New England, took place. These raids began about the year 1687. When the native Indians took part in them, as they generally did, the mischiefs done by them are known in history by the name of massacres. Thus we have in 1689 the massacre of La Chine, near Montreal, perpetrated by a party of heathen Iroquois, instigated as it was charged

by the Dutch on the Hudson, who supplied them with fire-arms. Here in one night they killed two hundred Canadians, men, women and children, and led off as many more for future torture. The whole island was given to flames as far as the very gates of Montreal. The burning of Schenectady in 1690 followed as a measure of retaliation. In the same year came two other expeditions sent out by Frontenac, one to Salmon Falls on the river which divides Maine from New Hampshire, and another to Fort Loyal, now Portland, which was taken.

To avenge the disasters at Schenectady and elsewhere, two expeditions were started, to act in combination. Major-General Fitzjohn Winthrop, William Walworth's friend, conducted one of these by land. The other, by water, was put under the command of Phipps who sailed from Boston to attack Quebec. The excitement in New England was very great, but both expeditions were failures. Winthrop's army marched no farther than the head of Lake Champlain; and Phipps returned from the St. Lawrence without doing any serious mischief. Queen Anne's war began in 1702. In that year captives were taken from Deerfield, Mass., to the Iroquois missions in Canada. The history of Eunice Williams, captured at the same place in 1703 is a familiar one, and so is the story of the Deerfield massacre in 1704.

Fisher's Island and Groton were too remote to be in any great apprehension from these Indian invasions. Yet there was no perfect safety even there. During that same war and during William Walworth's lifetime, the Iroquois of Caughnawaga penetrated into New England as far as Groton, and carried away from there a family of Tarbells. These were adopted into the tribe, and one of this family, Karekowa, was the founder of the mission of St. Francis Regis more than fifty years later.

Fisher's Island, however, and the Groton shore were more exposed to dangers on the side of the sea. In 1690 French privateers, as formidable as Phipps' fleet, and

practically more mischievous, hovered about the coast. They seemed particularly to menace Stonington, Saybrook, and the mouth of the Thames. They landed on Block Island, carrying away both booty and prisoners.

This year was the first of Walworth's occupation of Fisher's Island. How he and his young bride were affected by the presence of these privateers, and how central to the danger their location was, may be better understood if we refer to the records of New London in 1712, when William was in his grave and Mary, in the ninth year of her widowhood, was dwelling in Groton. In that year, also, French privateers threatened the same coast, and cut off several vessels belonging to New London. The authorities of that same town ordered a beacon to be placed on the west end of Fisher's Island, and set a watch of seven men under charge of Nathaniel Beebe, to be kept there with a boat in readiness to convey intelligence to the main-land. The lighting up of such a beacon could be plainly seen by Mary Seaton, surrounded by her fatherless children from her homestead near Fort Hill.

What shall we say of the fears of the young wife when keeping lonely watch herself betimes on that same island, in the first year of her marriage?

But a danger awaited the family on Fisher's Island more alarming, in their apprehension, than Indians on the war-path, or French privateers — a danger which caused Walworth to move with his family from the island. His change of residence to Groton is connected with the memory of a character no less notable than Captain Kidd. Most people know little else of this famous pirate than is contained in "Ye Lamentable Ballad and ye true Historie of Captain Robert Kidd, who was hanged in chains at Execution Dock for piracy and murder on ye High Seas." Many indeed, know only the first words of the ballad, in which the despairing buccaneer at the point of death tells us:

"My name was Robert Kidd,
As I sailed, as I sailed."

The pirate's true name was William Kidd. He was born in New York and was for many years a prominent townsman of that city, enjoying the confidence of its authorities, as well as the home government. He was even for awhile in command of a heavily armed government ship with the king's commission. Under this commission he was supposed to be doing satisfactory duty in suppressing piracy along our American coast. He thus became thoroughly acquainted with our coast and particularly with the waters and islands of Long Island Sound. He tells us, in the words of the aforesaid ballad,

“ I steered from sound to sound,
And many ships I found,
And many a life I drowned,
As I sailed, as I sailed
I had ninety bars of gold
And dollars manifold,
And riches uncontrolled,
As I sailed.”

Kidd's career as a pirate seems not to have commenced, so far as the disturbances of our American waters is concerned, before 1698. In that year he returned to New York from the East Indies loaded with booty. A part of this treasure, the only part that has ever been discovered, he buried on Gardner's Island. An old seaman now in command of a fishing yacht, whose station is at the wharf of Shinnecossett Neck, assured me that he had seen men digging for this treasure on Fisher's Island, at Little Hay Harbor, so late as 1850. Kidd was arrested at Boston in 1699, which ended his days of mischief. This short career seems scarcely sufficient to justify the terror which he spread along the New England coast. That terror, however, certainly existed, and must have come home with peculiar force to the lonely family on Fisher's Island. Gardner's Island, where Kidd buried his treasure, is scarcely ten miles distant. Walworth had a treasure of lives to protect far dearer than dollars manifold; and this he has-

tened to make secure by transferring it to a safer neighborhood in Groton.

Our knowledge of Kidd's career fixes approximately the date of William's removal. This must be placed at the end of 1698, or early in 1699. His family and household property being thus made secure, he was left free to work his farm on the island, as well as a new one (if new it was) on the main-land. From this date we must look upon the Walworths as unquestionably New Englanders. William is known to have continued to hold his lease on the island until his death.

CHAPTER III.

WILLIAM WALWORTH IN GROTON.— HIS HOMESTEAD AND FARM THERE. — THE FAMILIES OF GROTON AMONGST WHICH HE SETTLED, AND HIS RELATIONS WITH THEM.

MISS CAULKINS tells us the condition of Groton in 1704-5, when it became a separate town. "It was an expanse of farms, forests and waste land, with nothing like a hamlet, or point of centralization in the whole area" In this condition, therefore, William Walworth found it six years earlier when he moved to it from Fisher's Island. We do not know the precise time when he came into possession of this farm on the main-land. No earlier records remain that we can find to fix the date, or to tell us how much he acquired by grant or how much by purchase. Too many documents of this kind were turned into ashes by the torches of Arnold's soldiers in 1781.

Walworth's estate at the time of his death seems too large to have come to him at once, either by grant or purchase, although his friendship and close business relations with Winthrop, and the lucrative character of his lease on the island were both in his favor. If we may trust to that part of the oral tradition already given in a previous chapter which makes him an actual partner with Fitzjohn Winthrop and credits him as cultivating the island in connection with stock farming on the main-land, he may have become a land holder in Groton to some extent, very soon after his first arrival in America. This land, in thriving hands like William's, would naturally grow with his growing means. All that we can state as certain is this: His landed estate was large at the time of his death, for when divided among his wife and seven children it left them all well provided

for. Some of it lying in Poquannoc, had constituted a part of the extensive grant given by the colony to John Winthrop in 1648. This last he had acquired from the Winthrops by purchase, as appears from descriptions in the deeds given after his death.

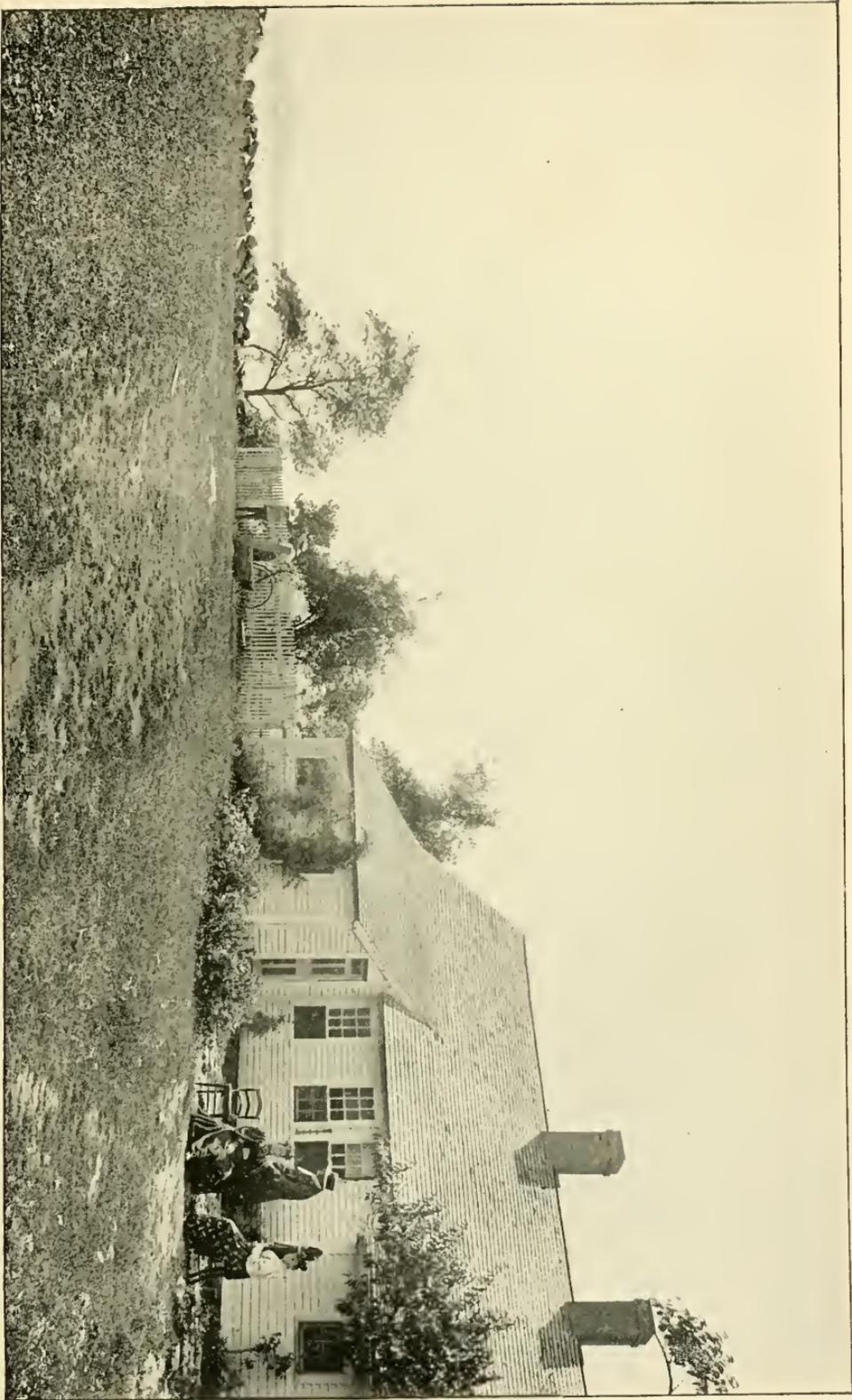
The estate which William's children derived by inheritance from their father commenced at Poquannoc river, extending past Mumford's cove far into Noank. On the north it ran back over Fort Hill and the long ridge which is the extension of that hill, until its northern boundaries connected with the extensive possessions of the Stark family, which lay along the great highway of Central Groton. It occupied the eastern flank of Fort Hill and the ridge reaching out towards the Mystic. This estate was not all one solid tract. The deeds in the town clerk's office at Groton show many breaks which William's thrifty sons afterwards endeavored to fill up by purchase. Some of these breaks were parcels of common land still reserved to the town, and others were in the hands of private parties.

Our next duty to the reader is to locate, as well as we can, the residence of our ancestor William upon his farm in Groton. There is a tradition in the Chester-Walworth family which makes the house now occupied by Albert Chester of Noank to have been the first home of William Walworth after removing from Fisher's Island. The ground where the house stands was certainly the spot where he once fixed his residence. The house is undoubtedly very old. It is still standing near the eastern line of Noank and shows little sign of alteration. It is a good type of that style of building which prevailed in Connecticut two hundred years ago. This tradition we learned from Mrs. Maria Chester, the wife of Albert, on a visit to Noank in the summer of 1889. The mother of Mrs. Chester's husband was Abigail Walworth Chester, daughter of Elijah Walworth, fourth son of William Walworth, the second, and grandson of William of Fisher's Island. If the house in question was ever really the first William's

residence, it does not follow that he lived in it till his death.

According to the remembrance of Mrs. Betsy Walworth Richardson, William's great-granddaughter, the tract of land where her ancestors settled in Groton was called Fort Hill. She herself resided there in childhood. An old Walworth homestead was located in the eastern part of Groton near the northern line of the farm. The height on which it stands is sometimes called Fort Hill, but it is rather an extension of Fort Hill to the northward, and is less elevated than its more southerly point on which the old fortress of Sassacus stood. To aid any Walworth pilgrim whose devotion may lead him to Groton to visit the family cradle, we here give directions by which he may easily find it.

The great southern highway of the town runs from the Thames to the Mystic and crosses Fort Hill at its summit. At this point the highway is intersected by a less frequented cross-road leading north, which is known by the name of the Flanders road. Following this road for a mile or more he will pass the ruins of the "Smith House," lying on his right. It was built after the Revolutionary War by Deacon Smith, husband of Eunice Walworth. A little further on he will see, on the same side of the road, a dwelling known as the "Middleton House." It is now owned by the Middletons of New York City, grand-children of Lucy Walworth. It stands on the Walworth farm, but is not the old homestead of which we speak. That building, now in ruins, and almost obliterated, stood about a furlong further from the road and directly east. It occupied the most beautiful site upon the whole hill. Facing southward it commanded a view as full of historical interest as it is lovely to the eye. The foundations of the house are still traceable though covered with soil and grass, and filled in with ruins and with cobblestones from the field. They show a building about thirty-three feet deep by thirty-one feet wide. There was a piazza on the south



CHESTER-WALWORTH HOUSE, NOANK.

side, the front of which was supported also by a foundation of stone. I have no other way of accounting for a jog in the wall at the southwestern corner. This would reduce the depth of the house to about thirty feet, the piazza covering about twenty-seven feet on the front.

A private road now long disused leads down from the site of this house, and at about one hundred and fifty feet distant turns westward to connect with the Flanders road. At this turn it passes by a copious spring. The crystal water of this spring, with all its attractive surroundings, adds new beauty to a scene already lovely. It was evidently a watering place for the cattle. After passing through two large meadows sloping southwards, the stream becomes lost in a thicket of woods. The supply of water is unusually large. It is one of two sources of water which combine in the valley below to form a creek, the current of which creeps around the base of Fort Hill, and empties itself into Palmer's Cove. A private road once followed the course of this spring down the hill, intersecting near its foot the great highway to the Mystic. This was one means of conveying the produce of the farm to navigable water. The old place shows now in its neighborhood only deserted meadows skirted by wild woodland. The road has long been unused as an avenue to the farm. It can still, however, be traced on a town map as far as the foot of the hill. From this point the stream is a good guide back to the homestead behind Fort Hill.

Having thus indicated the site of this ancient residence, and shown the way to find it, let me now call attention to the neighbors of Walworth whose farms and houses lay clustered about him, who knew him in his home whether here or at Noank, and whose own firesides were familiar to his eyes.

As early as January, 1648, two generous grants of land were made by the town of New London to John Winthrop. One of a hundred and sixty rods square was on the Groton

bank directly opposite the Winthrop homestead. The other, a farm of princely dimensions, extending along the sound from New London Harbor to Mumford's Cove, and reaching northward from the sound up to the Poquannoc Plains and lying partly upon them. This made a tract of about three miles length from west to east, with the average width of a mile. We have already seen that a portion of this tract lying east of the Poquannoc River became afterwards the property of William Walworth.

Winthrop having made choice of this territory for himself, what remained of the Poquannoc Plains was divided amongst other townsmen. I do not give any list of these grantees, because the most of them never settled in Groton. James Avery, a famous name in Connecticut history, moved from Cape Ann, Mass., to New London in 1651.

According to Miss Caulkins' account it was some time between 1660 and 1670 that he removed to Poquannoc. In 1684 he bought the old Congregational meeting house in New London and transported the materials to the east side of the river, and, as the same writer states, built a new house for himself. I have, however, the authority of Mr. J. George Harris, of Nashville, Tenn., who was born in Poquannoc and whose childhood was spent in that house, for saying that it was built as early as 1656, and that the materials of the old church in New London only furnished an addition to it at a later period. The style of this addition was quite distinguishable from the rest. The second story projected notably over the first, with other marks of difference. This house, now burned, stood recently when I saw it on the northern side of the old southern turnpike, about two miles from the ferry at Groton Bank.

Groton is a perfect hive of Averys, and other farms of the family are scattered throughout the town. It is a traditional saying among the townsmen that there was a time when an Avery could ride all the way from the Thames to the Mystic without leaving the family lands. The Averys of Poquannoc seemed to be hereditary town clerks, and to

keep the office at the old mansion. The first town clerk was an Avery. The town clerk in 1889, James Avery, kept the town records in the same house and in the same office. There in 1721, came William Walworth the second, and carried away Mary Avery, the rose of Poquannoc, to bloom in his garden near the mouth of the Mystic. This marriage is recorded in the handwriting of the father, James Avery. I read it by the light of the same office window where Mary often sat waiting for the coming of her lover. The tradition is that in that same room the parties were married. This is by no means the only case of intermarriage between the two families. We have already spoken of Mr. J. George Harris. It was he who first introduced us to this house and to other homes in Groton. The Harris family is linked by marriage both with the Averys and the Walworths; but as its history attaches rather to the locality of New London we need not dwell upon it here.

The Morgans were nearer neighbors to William Walworth than the Averys. James Morgan was a townsman of New London, then called Pequot, as early as 1653. His homestead "on the path to New Street," was sold December 25, 1657. He then removed east of the river where he had large grants of land. The following additional grant we give in the language of the record, because it refers so distinctly to the location of his farm and dwelling-house in Poquannoc.

"James Morgan hath given him about six acres of upland where the Wigwams were on the path that goes from his house toward Culver's among the rocky hills." (See Caulkins' Hist., p. 311.)

"The Wigwams" is the name given to a locality once occupied by a village of Pequots. We have referred to it before. It lies on the north side of the old highway, where that road crosses the Poquannoc creek. Morgan's house, the ruins of which may still be seen, was built about a furlong west of the creek on the same north side of the road.

The "rocky hills" referred to in Morgan's grant, were the same ledges that overhang his six acres on the north and west sides of the old cemetery of Poquannoc. The Culver residence was at the Head of Mystic. Mr. Harris, already so freely quoted, informs me that formerly an old Indian trail led from the shore of New London harbor crossing the present highway and keeping to the north of it. This trail still existing in his day as a mere bridle path, passed just north of James Morgan's house and the old cemetery and then following a northeasterly course along the great pond, crossed over the heights by "Phila's" to Mystic river. This path, he says, was in his childhood well known to himself and other boys when they wished to make a "short cut" to the Mystic.

By "Phila's" the boys meant the Middleton property, or at least the house, now in ruins, in what is called the chimney lot, occupied at that time by Phila Walworth, a daughter of Sylvester Walworth.

Phila and her brothers and sisters are persons well remembered by several inhabitants of Groton known to me. Among these are to be counted the parents of Mr. Morgan, the postmaster at Poquannoc, and representing the Morgan family there. The author remembers with great delight his conversation with that excellent couple, so venerable in years. Captain James Morgan, son of the James already mentioned, with his two brothers, were progenitors of numerous descendants. Some of them intermarried with Walworths. The earliest of these alliances was that of Mary, or Molly, the oldest child of William Walworth and Mary Avery, to Solomon Morgan. Their children intermarried again with Averys, Lathams, and Morgans, as will be seen hereafter. The Morgans of Poquannoc gave a noble wife in later times to John Walworth, the pioneer, of Cleveland, Ohio. This was Juliana Morgan, born in 1769, a very remarkable woman, a prize to her husband, and an honor to the family from which she sprang. She was the daughter of Col. Christopher

Morgan, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, belonging to the Eighth Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers. He served in New York State as Ensign of Captain John Morgan's company in that regiment.

All those Walworths descended from Deborah Ledyard Morgan, niece of Col. Ledyard of Fort Griswold fame, and also of Ledyard the celebrated traveler, through her daughter, Juliana Morgan Walworth, of Cleveland, are in this way allied to the Ledyards who give name to the Ledyard cemetery of Groton, and to the town of Ledyard next north of Groton.

The Smith family were early settlers in Groton. In the office of the town clerk we find mutual transfers of land between them and the Walworths recorded in the first book of deeds. The name of Smith may be read on grave stones thickly strewn in the two cemeteries of Poquannoc. There is one to the memory of Eunice, the wife of Deacon Simeon Smith. She was a daughter of William Walworth, Jr., and his second wife, Elizabeth Hinckley. The author searched anxiously there for the name of her father, cutting away the brush and carefully scraping the moss-grown monuments, with his knife. But the search was unavailing. The place of his burial we cannot give, nor that of her grandfather, the emigrant to Fisher's Island.

The Smith family is now represented at Poquannoc by Mr. Jabez Smith, who assisted me in my search. His dwelling is located at a most picturesque spot near the outlet of Poquannoc lake, a little distance north of the village.

Robert Burrows, the progenitor of a large and respectable family in Groton, died in August, 1682. His son John married and had a large family. He died in 1699 (Caulkins, Ch. XIX, p. 302), the same year that William Walworth settled in Groton. Robert's first residence was at Poquannoc. The date of his settlement there is not known, but it is certain that he had a house, land and stock there as early as October 20, 1651. His ultimate resi-

dence, however, and the more permanent homestead of the family is to be looked for on the bank of the Mystic. About the year 1651, grants were made in that quarter; and as early as 1653 Robert Burrows, John Packer and Robert Park removed their families to the banks of the Mystic and occupied their possessions. Burrows kept a ferry at the point where now the great Shore Line railroad crosses that river. The highway which traverses the town from Groton Bank to Mystic River, running through Poquannoc, dates from this time. It was laid out in December, 1652, with a view to further intercourse between the mother settlement at New London and the scattered settlers of the "East Side." Beyond Fort Hill, however, it remained a mere pent way until 1709, when the new town of Groton had it opened and worked through as one of the town highways. (Hurd's Hist. of N. L.)

The dwellings and farms of the descendants of Robert Burrows still dot the map of Groton, along the inlets of the sound, up the Mystic River and over the heights of Fort Hill. They were among the nearest neighbors of William Walworth, and after his death crept still nearer the Walworth homestead. In truth, the old Burrows farm itself on the Mystic, with its ferry, was not far away. In Hempstead's Diary an account is given of a pleasure party sailing from New London in the month of October, 1739, to visit Fisher's Island. Getting becalmed on their return, they ran into the Mystic. Landing near the house of Mr. Burrows, all walked from thence to John Walworth's, where they obtained horses, and reached home in the evening.

The farm of Captain George Denison lay over the Mystic on the Stonington side near the Indian Sepos of Mason's grant. The name of Denison is a famous one in the chronicles of New London. William Denison was, in 1631, a fellow-passenger in the Lyon with the celebrated Indian missionary, John Elliot. Captain George, his son, was a most notable Indian fighter, and was as keen to kill

Indians as Elliot had been anxious to convert them. He was one of the chief leaders in that great decisive battle east of the Mystic, which saw Conanchet fall, and the power of the Narragansetts forever broken. His own farm was not far from the scene of battle. When red skins became too scarce, his warlike qualities were displayed in many a hard contest, which kept both church and law courts in commotion. Patience Denison, the second wife of John Walworth, Jr., was probably the great granddaughter of the doughty captain. She was born in Lyme, but her father John Denison, in Stonington. Other intermarriages connect the families.

The Minor family is very ancient in the history of New London. The third birth recorded in the colony is that of Manasseh, son of Thomas and Grace Minor. A neck of land near Mason's grant beyond the Mystic was bought by Thomas in 1654-5, of Carey Latham. The first wife of John Walworth, Jr., so lately mentioned, was Mary daughter of Captain Rufus Minor. Her body reposes by the side of an infant son in the Wightman cemetery, amid a cluster of Walworth graves. John's sister Philena married into this same family.

The Chester family of Groton are descended from Captain Samuel Chester, who came from England in his own ship in 1663 and located in "Pequot," now New London. The original homestead of the family in Groton was opposite New London, covering the ground now occupied by the monument and fort at Groton Bank. A later residence was on or near Shenecosset Neck. In still later times we find them occupying the old Walworth property at Noank Cove. The name of this family, always honorable in Groton, derives additional honor from the memory of three brothers, Daniel, Eldridge and Charles, who were among the gallant defenders of Fort Griswold at the time of the battle. Only Charles escaped with his life. Two other brothers, Nathan and Elisha, sons also of Thomas Chester, married two sisters, Abigail and Mary, daughters of Elijah

Walworth and Desire Packer. Children of these two sisters still carry in their veins united the blood of three families, belonging to the regions of the Mystic.

One of the two Chesters who perished at Fort Griswold was just of age at his death; for it is a family remembrance that on that day he wore his "freedom suit." This name was given to a suit which young men were accustomed to put on new the day when they came to their majority.

Edward Culver settled at first in New London. He relinquished his homestead there to his son John in 1664, and removed to a hill in Groton near the Mystic, called by the Indians Chepodaso, and recorded also in one place as Chepodas Hill. This hill was about a mile south of the village now called Head of Mystic. There he established a house and workshop. In a familiar letter to the author, Mr. J. George Harris says of Culver: "He was a wheelwright. His wheels astonished the Indians, no doubt, as much as did the wheels of the railway train astonish us in our boyhood."

Andrew Culver, supposed to be of this family, married successively two sisters, Sarah and Philena, grand daughters of John Walworth of Fort Hill.

The position of ferryman between New London and the "East Side" was a conspicuous one in the early days. It was held as a town grant, and was monopolized for a long time by the Lathams. Carey Latham was the first to hold it, his tenure beginning as early as 1655, when he fixed his home at Groton Bank. The family mansion under the heights is pointed out to strangers now as one of the most interesting antiquities of Groton. On the heights just above stands old Fort Griswold, still perfect in shape. It is identified with the name of Captain William Latham, once its commander. Behind the fort is the Ledyard cemetery, in one corner of which repose, closely gathered together, generations of Lathams. Among these is the grave of Mary Latham, relict of Lieutenant Samuel Wal-

worth, of the Revolutionary army. The bodies of her husband and daughter lie beside her. This Samuel Walworth was grandson of John of Fort Hill, brother of John Walworth the pioneer of Cleveland, and first cousin of Chancellor Walworth of Saratoga Springs.

Of all their friends and neighbors in Groton, none were more closely allied to our Walworth ancestors than the Starks. They lived near together, and intermarried freely. The Stark residence was first at Mystic on the Stonington side, where we find them located as early as 1653. Afterwards, however, Aaron Stark purchased of William Thompson, the Pequot missionary, a farm near the Head of Mystic. This brought him within the bounds of Groton, then a part of the town of New London. This new purchase extended far westward on the road to the present village of Groton Centre. When William Walworth moved from Fisher's Island to the main-land that part of his farm where he finally fixed his homestead was bounded on the north by the Stark property. As the growing family of Starks moved gradually nearer to him along the line of their own possessions, a natural consequence would be an increasing intimacy between the two families. Account for it as we may, one thing is certain. Three Starks married as many daughters of William Walworth and Mary Seaton.

John Stark, born about 1688, third son of Aaron and Mehitabel (Shaw) Stark, and grandson of Aaron, the first Stark settler on the Mystic, married November 10, 1715, the eldest daughter, Martha Walworth. From them derive a line of descendants, one of whom, Joseph Stark, was a soldier in the Revolution (Connecticut Line, 6th Regiment.)

Abiel Stark, brother of John, married Mary Walworth, the sister of Martha. The date of this marriage is not known to us, but their descendants are numerous. Mention of some of these may be found in the Hyde Genealogy by referring to the name of Stark in the index. (See

Hyde Gen. Vol. 1, pp. 248-253 and 514-522.) One of these, Joshua Stark, grandson of Abiel and Mary, settled first in Bozrah and later on in Canajoharie, N. Y.

There is a further intermarriage between two children of William Stark, Christopher and Phebe (cousins of John and Abiel), and two younger children of William and Mary (Seaton) Walworth.

Christopher Stark, born in 1698, son of William and Elizabeth Stark, and grandson of Aaron, the early settler, married April 1, 1722, Joanna Walworth.

On the other hand, Thomas Walworth, brother of Joanna, took for wife Phebe, the sister of Christopher.

Christopher and Joanna settled in Groton. The exact date of Phebe's marriage to Thomas Walworth we cannot give, but it must have occurred as early at least as June 20, 1724, when their names are found coupled in a mutual deed of land to their brother, John Walworth.

The descendants of this marriage of Thomas and Phebe have been carefully collected and noted in this volume. They constitute what we have chosen to term the third or youngest branch of our Walworth Genealogy, and require no further mention in this place.

The children of Joanna Walworth and Christopher Stark were nine in number, five sons and four daughters. Most of these were born in Groton; the three youngest were born in Dutchess county, N. Y. A numerous progeny have succeeded to these nine children, but it does not belong to our task to follow them out.

CHAPTER IV.

WILLIAM WALWORTH IN GROTON.—HIS RESIDENCE, PROPERTY, CHARACTER.—HIS DEATH.—WHAT IS KNOWN OF MARY SEATON, HIS WIDOW.—THE RELIGION OF THE FAMILY.—SCHOOLS IN GROTON.—MARRIAGES AND LOCATIONS OF THE CHILDREN.—THEIR SHARES IN THEIR FATHER'S PROPERTY.—WILLIAM, JOHN AND THOMAS, AS BUSINESS MEN.

IT is to be regretted that the descendants of William Walworth know so little that is direct and personal regarding their common ancestor. It is, however, not in the least strange. Although many who inherit his blood are still residents of Groton, yet these are mostly descendants of the female lines, and naturally more interested in the families whose names they bear. Family traditions attach themselves to family names, and linger fondly around the old localities. In our country, when pilgrims go back to the homes of their fathers, few voices speak to them there that can speak of the past. Monuments may be there; hills, streams, trees, perhaps even old firesides, but unless an unbroken tradition is also there to interpret, these have no voices that the living can hear. Little we gain except what is slowly doled out to us from the yellow leaves of town or church records or cold marble tablets in the cemetery. Little enough is to be learned of the early Walworths from the church records of Groton. The churches themselves have been migratory. One searches for them in vain where the congregations of Groton were first cradled. Fortunately the town records are more satisfactory. The office of the town clerk affords, to any one who has time and patience to decipher its dusty volumes, much intelligence concerning the landed prop-

erty of William and his children. From that same office we can gather light regarding the localities where they resided, the kindly union of heart which existed among them, and sometimes shrewd surmises as to their personal characteristics. A fruitful list of marriages and births is found there also.

Of the religion of William Walworth we simply know this. He was, like nearly all of the New London colony, a Congregationalist. He and Mary Seaton, his wife, were both baptized January 24, 1691-92, in the old meeting house at New London, by Gurdon Saltonstall, its pastor. The same page in the record shows the baptism of his oldest child, Martha. There can be little doubt that his other children were all baptized in the same faith, and probably by the same pastor and in the same place. Saltonstall was in charge of this church until he was made Governor of Connecticut. In the words of the record, "William Walworth and his wife *owned the covenant*, and were baptized with their infant child Martha." By owning the covenant is not to be understood a mere declaration of adherence to the doctrine, discipline and worship of the Congregational Church. It implied a distinct and deliberate pledge of oneself to a true Christian life, as understood in the society which received him. That William kept this pledge may be inferred from the fact that he is mentioned in the annals of New London as one amongst several settlers who, after removing to the "East Side," returned with great regularity to worship at New London on Sundays. (Hurd's Hist., Ch. XXXIV, p. 420.) This attendance required on the part of William and his family a weekly journey of not less than six miles, whether they came from Fisher's Island, from Noank, or from the heights behind Fort Hill.

William died in 1703, probably in January, as his will was filed at New London, February 3, 1703. Both the will and the record of it were destroyed by fire at the capture of New London by Benedict Arnold. Some of the books, however, containing the original notes of probate

are still to be found. These show his wife as executrix, and the probate as begun upon her appearance and oath.

The place of William Walworth's burial I have not been able to ascertain. Mary Seaton remained a widow forty-nine years, and died January 14, 1752. Her gravestone stands, or stood recently, in New London, on the east side of the old cemetery in that city, near the street. That of her husband does not seem to be in any of the old churchyards of New London. I trust that among his numerous descendants may still be found some eye more fortunate than mine, and a pious hand to place a headstone to his memory, if necessary.

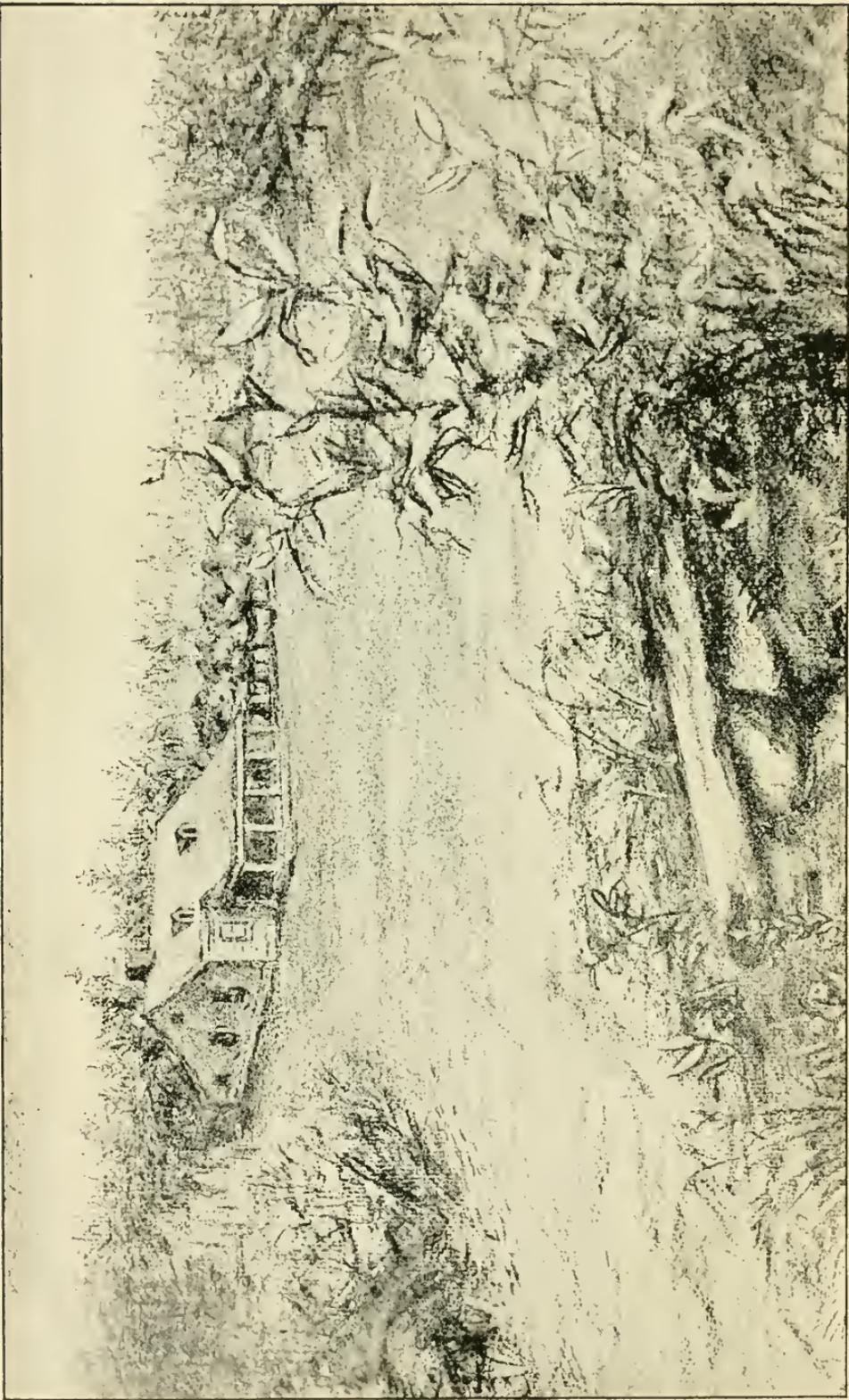
Upon the death of William Walworth, Mary, his wife, was left in charge of his estate, and with the responsibility of seven young children upon her hands. There is abundant evidence to show that Mary was not only a lovable mother, but also a woman of rare wisdom and ability. The estate could not have suffered any loss in her hands, either in value or in extent. It is difficult to conceive that her husband, during his short life in the colony, only thirteen years, could have accumulated so much money as we find in the family when her sons came of age, and took possession of their several inheritances. The records of the town clerk show that the boys all began at once to buy land, but sold little or nothing, except when dealing with each other. The girls all married husbands who either lived outside of Groton, or removed outside after marriage. They inherited equal shares with their mother and brothers. To these latter they sold freely. Perhaps, also, they sold out to others, in order to invest again nearer to their new homes. Certain it is that the condition of William's estate when his children took possession gave them no reason to regret the provident management of Mary Seaton Walworth.

We have no direct testimony to show how Mary managed the education of her children. These consisted of four boys and three girls: Martha, born in March, 1691;

William, born January, 1693; Mary, born February, 1695; John, born June, 1697; Joanna, born October, 1699; and two twins, Thomas and James, born in May, 1701, after the removal of the family to Groton. These dates are taken from the inventory of the estate confirmed by the oath of William's widow, Mary Seaton, and filed with the will, February 3, 1703. At the time of their father's death, all these children were between the ages of two and twelve. We can only judge of the schooling they actually got by considering what schooling was accessible.

In 1706 it was voted by the authorities of Groton, "that the schoolmaster (John Bernard), shall keep his school in five several places, viz. : First, at Samuel Avery's; second, at Sergt. Fish's; third, at Lieut. Morgan's; fourth, at Robert Allyn's (or in the neighborhood); and, lastly, at Sergt. Bill's." (Hurd's Hist. Ch. XXXIX, p. 420.) The residence of this peripatetic schoolmaster was at Groton Centre. This station was easily accessible to the older and hardier Walworth children if, as I suppose, the widow's residence was then on the ridge north of Fort Hill; and so was Morgan's house at Poquannoc; and Fish's at Noank. It would be difficult, and perhaps superfluous, to give any minute account of the method of education followed in Master Bernard's school. One thing is certain,—religious instruction was held to be a thing of prime importance. Reading and writing were high branches then. Reading was taught from the Psalter. Miss Caulkins tells us that "the great part of the colonists of the second generation, when grown to maturity, were obliged to make their marks when called upon for their signatures." It must not, however, be hastily concluded from this simplicity and poverty of school education that our fathers were less wise than we. Wisdom is not to be measured by the amount of packing that the brain receives, but rather by the amount of healthful thinking done.

The earliest Congregational church established in Groton was at Groton Centre. Ephraim Woodbridge was its



OLD WALWORTH HOME, GROTON.

first pastor. Master John Bernard, the schoolmaster, was also a most important personage in the parish. His house and farm were near the church. The keys were entrusted to the custody of his wife, and it was her duty also to keep an eye over the children in sermon time, and to keep the floor and benches in order at all times. Mary Walworth could reach church much more easily at Groton Centre than when, during her husband's lifetime, she was obliged to cross the harbor to New London. Her oldest son was now an active boy capable of managing a horse, and she could sit safely enough upon a pillion behind him. Martha was almost a young woman in 1706, and could take turns with her mother in staying at home to mind the younger children. It is not probable that Sunday worship was much neglected by the family. The same may be said of the daily prayers at home.

The outside dimensions of what I suppose to have been Widow Walworth's house at the homestead we have already given. A measurement of the ruined foundations shows about thirty-three feet by thirty-one. This would easily give four good rooms upon the first floor, with space enough also for a pantry, and stairways to the cellar and to the loft above. There are indications of an outside entrance to the cellar from the front, at the western end. It was very probably a one-story house, at least in the beginning, with an ample garret admitting light to the upper chambers through dormer windows. On my visit to the spot in August, 1889, time would not allow me to remove the boulders thrown into the ruins from the field, which would, no doubt, have revealed the location of the chimney, and indicated to some extent, the arrangement of the rooms. I should judge from the present appearance of the grounds, that a roadway passed by the western side of the house to the stable and sheds in the rear. An orchard lay near on the eastern side.

If our readers would form some idea of the internal appearance of this home of the Walworths, and of Mary's

furniture, and housekeeping, they must draw the picture from what is known of other primitive abodes in Groton at the same period.

“Our ancestors,” says that gentle historian by whose light we children of Groton must all read its annals,—“our ancestors do not often appear to us in all the homeliness of their true portraiture. Imagination colors the truth, and we overlook the simplicity of their attire and the poverty of their accommodations. Estates before 1700 were small; conveniences few; and the stock of furniture and garments extremely limited.

“Each man was, in a great measure, his own mechanic, and artisan, and he wrought with imperfect tools. Most of these tools were made from Taunton iron, a coarse bog ore, which would produce only a dull edge, and was easily broken. The value of iron may be estimated from the fact that the old iron was of sufficient importance to be estimated among movables. In early inventories very few chairs are mentioned. Stools, benches, and forms took their places; joint stools came next; and still later, many families were provided with the high-backed settle, a cumbersome piece of furniture, but of great comfort in a farmer’s kitchen.

“The houses were cheaply, rudely built, with many apertures for the entrance of wind and frost, the outside door frequently opening directly into the family room, where the fire-place was wide enough to admit an eight-foot log, and had a draught almost equal to a constant bellows. The most finished timbers in the house, even those that protruded as sills and cross beams in the best rooms, were hatchet-hacked, and the wainscoting unplanned.

“One of the first objects with every thrifty householder was to get apple trees in growth. Most of the homesteads consisted of a house, garden and orchard. Cider was the most common beverage of the country. Some beer was drunk. They had no tea nor coffee, and at first very little sugar or molasses. When the trade with Barbadoes com-

menced, which was about 1660, sugar and molasses became common. The latter was often distilled after importation. Broth, porridge, hasty-pudding, Johnny-cake, and samp, were articles of daily consumption. They had no potatoes, but beans and pumpkins in great abundance." (Caulkins, Ch. XIX, p. 267.)

With the above materials, any one experienced in domestic ways and country manners may form a sufficient picture of early life in Groton. To apply it to the household of Mistress Mary Seaton Walworth, we need only say:

"Such was the custom of Branksome Hall."

In this homestead on Fort Hill, Mary must have spent many very happy years. There is great probability in believing that she clung fondly to the spot until the end of her life. In a deed dated December 24, 1722, she conveys the homestead and eight acres of land to her son John. She reserves, however, a room in the house, to be selected by her, with a right of way for such valuables as she may desire to bring to it for her own use. She always kept enough farm land in her own hands to ensure her own independence. In this and in the securing possession of the home she loved with a right of way between it and her farm, she showed in her old age the same shrewd prudence which had been the characteristic of her life.

A few years passed away and that time came on, so inevitable in all families, when the household on Fort Hill must break up. James Walworth, one of the twins, died just before reaching his majority in 1719 or '20, and the marriages of his older brothers and sisters occurred at very nearly the same time. John, the second son, married in 1718-19; William, the oldest, in January, 1720; Thomas, as early at least as June 20, 1724. Martha was married November 10, 1715. As early as February, 1720, we find her signing two deeds with her husband, John Stark. In one of these he hails from Norwich and in the other from New London. Martha Walworth's sister Mary, for a like reason, we know to have been married as early as April

20, 1721. This breaking up of the family at the homestead, and the forming of new households, gave rise to a series of transfers and interchanges of property. Each new family was interested, of course, to make their farm land as compact and manageable as possible. The records of the town clerk's office in Groton, for about fifteen years, beginning with 1720, are a great revelation, even to a superficial perusal. They show (as we have already intimated), that the Walworths of the second generation received a large inheritance from their father, providing amply for each one. They give a good clew, also, by which we may keep sight of the family in its dispersion, and track the members to their new homes. Let us begin with the mother.

We have seen that William Walworth, at his death in 1703, left a will. While Mary, his wife, retained her right of dower, she received also in absolute fee, her eighth part of his estate. This, no doubt, included the homestead where she resided.

That part of the landed property which fell to the share of William, the oldest son, lay mostly in Noank and Noank Neck. It included also parcels of farm and woodland on Fort Hill, especially on the south and eastern sides, and reaching northerly until it touched the grounds of his father's great farm on the heights. John's portion was principally this same farm, with the exception of the eight acres reserved to his mother Mary. John's farm extended northward, until it met the boundaries of William Stark's large estate which lay along the line of Central Groton.

To the twin brothers, Thomas and James, lands were assigned more to the eastward than those of their brothers, and nearer to the Mystic River, extending from old Noank towards the north. On the death of James these two shares were united in the hands of Thomas; and by additional purchases this portion was made to grow still farther north, until it included a large part of the old Culver

estate, consisting of 150 acres, "the said tract of land being the said Jonathan Collver's Homestead, where his new dwelling house stands, To have and to hold, etc., together with all the housing, fencing, orcharding, privileges, etc." (Town Records, B. II, p. 534.)

The portions laid out for William's three daughters seem to have been situated chiefly on the eastern side of the Poquannoc Plains, and between the river of that name and Mumford's Cove, with parcels also in the adjoining territory of Noank Neck. Joanna, the youngest, was the only daughter who continued to reside after marriage in Groton. The other two, Martha and Mary, parted easily with their inheritance in real estate, which was freely purchased from them by their brothers William and John. The affectionate dispositions of these two young women and the generous character of their husbands are manifested in two deeds, one dated February 20, 1720, and the other April 20, 1721. In these John and Abiel Stark join with their wives in a quit-claim to their brother Thomas of land bequeathed to him by his twin brother James. This quit-claim was made necessary by the death of James, just before reaching his majority, which made his will of no account in law. There is abundant evidence to show that the family tie was closely knit among the children of Mary Seaton, and to the watchful government and good example of that affectionate mother and strong-hearted woman, the fact must be attributed.

Of the places of residence taken up by Mary's sons on the breaking up of the circle at the homestead we cannot speak with certainty except in the case of John, who remained with his mother in that homestead, until his death in 1748. We know that the ancient residence of the family at Noank, now known as the Chester Farm, has remained in the occupancy of the heirs and descendants of William Walworth, Mary's oldest son, until the present time. Albert Chester, the actual owner of the house and farm, is William's great grandson, and derives his title from Abi-

gail Walworth, Albert's mother. It is quite probable that William himself once resided here. This farm was his and a large part of his other property was immediately adjoining on Noank Neck.

Thomas Walworth is mentioned in the Groton records as appointed to the office of Poundkeeper in Noank, May 13, 1737, which should infer a residence in Noank. He had at that time been married eighteen or nineteen years, was a prosperous farmer, and might be supposed to have settled down there into a permanent home except for the fact that in an allotment of "sequestered land" made to him by the townsmen of Groton, March 8, 1731-32, he is styled "Thomas Walworth of Lebanon."

As James never came of age, we may suppose his residence to have been with his mother at the farm until his death.

All three of the brothers were farmers and seem to have had money in abundance, which they spent freely in buying more land. This is especially true of William, the eldest. In the course of thirteen years, from 1720 to 1733, no less than thirty deeds recorded in the Town Clerk's office show William as a party in the sale of land, and always, with three exceptions, only a buyer or grantee.

John Walworth's transactions in land during the same period were not so frequent, but somewhat heavier. In one case he pays £150 for 45 acres, thus extending his farm on the hill further southward. In another case he buys 150 acres on the east and nearer to the Mystic for £530. His will shows him to have been at his death owner of one-half of Mason's Island in the Mystic. All three of the brothers, William, John and Thomas, are also recorded as landholders in Lebanon. The annals of Groton present John to us in a special light as a thrifty farmer adding largely to his inherited estate. Like the generality of land-owners in Groton he dealt principally in live stock, and in this was a large dealer. He had little need, however, to extend his possessions in Groton. He held a lease

also like his father on Fisher's Island, which he worked in connection with the homestead on the main-land. Miss Caulkins tells us that:

“John Walworth, second son of William, had also a lease of Fisher's Island, for a long term of years. He died in 1748. His inventory mentions four negro servants, a herd of fifty horned cattle, eight hundred and twelve sheep, and a stud of thirty-two horses, mares and colts. He had also seventy-seven ounces of wrought silver plate, and other valuable household articles. It has been the fortune of Fisher's Island to enrich many of its tenants, especially in former days. Not only the Walworths, but the Mumfords and Browns drew a large income from the island.” (Hist. of N. L., Ch. XIX, p. 345.)

John did not confine himself to farming alone. He was also a ship-wright. He is so named in several deeds, some of these long after his marriage and establishment in business. It is probable, therefore, that he found ship-building a lucrative business. Ships, moreover, were necessary for his own use, for the stock farmers of New London county had a prosperous trade abroad, reaching from Newfoundland to the West Indies. We have especial knowledge of this in the case of John Walworth from the annals of Miss Caulkins, who records the loss of one of his vessels on the way to Barbadoes, as follows:

“September, 1738.—A sloop from New London is lost at Nevis, being upset in a hurricane; all on board perished. John Walworth, of Groton, owned both sloop and cargo. John Mumford was her captain and Thomas Comstock, mate.” (Hist. of N. L., p. 244.) John would have been a poor business man indeed if, after discharging his cargo of cattle, hay and grain, he had brought his vessels home empty. They came back loaded with sugar, molasses and other products of the tropics needed by the colonists of New England. This made John at one and the same time a ship-wright, farmer and trader, and possibly also to some extent, a carrier for others on the high seas. With

such opportunities of combining business it is no wonder that he died a wealthy man.

We have already given Miss Caulkins' statement of his personal property as contained in the inventory filed at New London after his death. His will must have been destroyed in the burning of New London by the British under Benedict Arnold. A copy of it, however, is preserved on record in the Windham Probate Court, entered there, no doubt, on account of his being a landholder in Lebanon, then a part of Windham county. The following is an abstract of this will, made by A. H. Wright, Esq., from Record Book No. 5, p. 258:

“Abstract of Will of John Walworth, of Groton, Probate Court, New London, March 18, 1748.

Imprimis.—I give, etc., to my loving wife Sarah one-third of my lands and personal property.

Item.—I give, etc., to my son Samuel all my lands on the island commonly called Mason Island, lying and being in Stonington; my land on the said island is the one-half thereof, as divided between me and Mr. Nathan Niles.

Item.—I give, etc., to my five sons, John, Silvester, William, James and Benjamin, all my lands, viz.: My farm at Lebanon, my farm in Groton called my homestead farm, and all other my lands lying and being in said Groton or elsewhere, not before disposed of.

Item.—I give to my son John all my leather except what is needed for family use.

Item.—I give to my sons, Silvester, William, James, Benjamin, £100 each.

Item.—I give to my daughters, Philena, Sarah, Abigail, my two silver tankards, my two silver porringers and all silver spoons and silver cup and three best of my beds and handsome furniture.

Item.—I give to my daughters £200 each.

Item.—I appoint my son Samuel to bring up and educate my young children until fourteen years of age, and it is my wish that my sons be bound out to some good trades.

Item.— Appoint my son Samuel my executor, etc.”

Thomas Walworth, the youngest brother, was also a farmer. Of his individual characteristics, or special qualifications for business, we know nothing by direct testimony. He seems to have been a favorite in the family. The quit-claim deeds so gratuitously made to him by his sisters and brothers show their confidence in his capacity to take care of property. An allotment from the “sequestered lands” was made to him in August, 1725, by the Town Committee in order to repair a serious loss through an error for which the town was not responsible. This seems to show the same confidence on the part of his fellow townsmen. This good opinion appears to be well justified by the fact that on June, 13, 1732, Thomas was able to purchase a new and valuable farm for which he paid £708. This argues a competent and thrifty farmer. He was a party to about fifteen deeds recorded in the clerk’s office between 1720 and 1733.

Two words just written which lie on the paper before me, are to me full of interest: “Sequestered lands.” As a nation the Pequot Indians were sequestered from their lands by fire and sword, and the land remained without rightful owners. I wish to call the attention of the reader, especially any reader bearing the name of Walworth, to the only way in which the history of our family in Connecticut connects with sequestration. Some of the earliest members of the family received land by allotment from the town of Groton without purchase. This land, as was said in Chapter I, had become vacant by the almost total destruction of the Pequot race. In this way the deed to a piece of land in Groton so allotted to William Walworth, Jr., is recorded under date of July 17, 1721. The description commences as follows: “Beginning at ye southwest corner of ye Fort at Fort Hill, at a mere of stones by ye highway.”

This fort, whose corner marks a corner of William Walworth’s allotted land, was the chief fortress of the great Sassacus on Fort Hill, a spot easily found.

Other lands of the family lay around the same hill top extending east and north of the fortress. I honor the great sachem of the Pequots, and find much satisfaction in connecting the name of the family in any way with his. I am glad, also, to think that none of the wrong done to him or to his race can be charged to the account of the Walworth settlers in Groton. They came too late to take part in the wrong, though they certainly prospered on his "sequestered land." To my mind the true title of the first Walworths to their allotted Groton land on Fort Hill and elsewhere, is one of equity or natural law, and is contained in the old maxim: *Res nullius est primi possessoris*. A great wrong was done, for which judgment must be rendered on the great day of account. The accountability will rest on those who did the wrong, or connived at it.

CHAPTER V.

DISPERSION AND SETTLEMENT OF WALWORTHS IN THE UNITED STATES.—A CLASSIFICATION OF THE FAMILY BY GROUPS, ACCORDING TO THE LOCALITIES IN WHICH THEY LIVE.

SOME Walworths who read this book will be satisfied to trace their own special lineage back to the common ancestor. Others will desire to have a more general and thorough knowledge of the whole family, and so be able to connect themselves with all its various branches. To make this latter task more easy is the object of this chapter. We, therefore, propose to separate the Walworths of this country into clusters, according to the localities where they actually reside at this time, and now and then to indicate other places which have served as centers or bases of migration. Such a classification should present the descendants of William Walworth to mind and memory as a single whole, and yet well broken into groups, which groups themselves show also their inter-connection.

RECENT GROUPS IN GROTON.

The family of Walworths, so far as the name is concerned, may be considered as now almost extinct in Groton. Yet within the memory of many still living it was not so. The author remembers meeting Solon Walworth at the village inn of Groton Bank, when passing through that place in 1840. Solon was residing there at that time. We recognized each other as descendants of John of Groton. Our grandfathers, Samuel and Benjamin, sons of John, were brothers. Sylvester Walworth, the martyred soldier of Fort Griswold, another son of John and brother

to these last, seems to have succeeded to his father and grandfather in the possession of the old farm. The homestead itself, as we have seen, is now a ruin, showing nothing but its foundation walls. Not far away, and on the Flanders Road, a more recent building has been put up in the present century known as the Middleton House. It passed into the hands of the Middleton family by the marriage of Sylvester's daughter Lucy with William Middleton. The Middleton Bros., of 70 Fulton Market, New York City, now represent this family and own the property. Sylvester had children and grandchildren still living on or near the old place at the time I met with Solon.

Candlewood Hill, a little north of this farm, and very near the Wightman Church and Cemetery, was a locality of Walworths in recent times. There Edward Walworth, Sylvester's son, fixed his home on the "old North road." There his son Edward continued to reside, bringing up a family of children at that spot. One of these, Adeline Walworth (Mrs. Fish), was still living at Noank as late as 1890. From her I gathered much information concerning her family.

Other Walworths are associated with this same vicinity. Mrs. Levina Denison, of Mystic, has retained vivid recollections of the Wightman Cemetery, and of the meeting house which once stood there. She makes mention of a widow Walworth who became wife to Peter Avery, its senior deacon. She remembers to have seen this lady and her Walworth children seated on Sundays with Avery in his pew. One of these children bore the name of Polly. Another informant designates this wife of Avery as Hannah Woodbridge, whose first husband was Samuel Walworth, oldest son of John of Groton. According to a third informant, the name of one of these children was Solon. These statements do not all harmonize with certain dates, and other facts well ascertained. If, however, we suppose these young Walworths to have been the widow's grandchildren, the difficulties all disappear. Hannah Wood-

bridge married Samuël Walworth in 1761. In 1775 she was married again to William Avery, Esq., and still later she became the wife of Deacon Peter Avery. Her grandchildren, Solon and Mary Walworth, we know as the offspring of Lieut. Samuel Walworth and his wife Mary Latham. We venture, therefore, to group them here with their cousins who dwelt under the shadow of Candlewood Hill, and sat under the preaching of the Rev. John Gano Wightman.

Another seat of the Walworths in recent times was at Poquanoc, on the bank of that river. There Joshua Walworth lived not long ago, and kept a mill, as did his son William after him. Joshua was the son of Amos Walworth, and grandson of William of Noank. Joshua is described as a man of extensive intelligence and large experience. Augustin Chester, Esq., of Washington, D. C., knew him in boyhood, was very fond of him, and loved to visit him at his mill in order to listen to his stories. William went by the name of "The Honest Miller."

Within the recollection also of Mr. Chester, the ruins of an old Walworth house stood on the "pasture" north of his father's house in Shinnicossset. It was said to have been at one time the dwelling of Sarah Walworth, wife of Benjamin Brown, and daughter of John Walworth of Groton, to whom the house belonged. Brown and his wife moved afterwards to Jerusalem, in the western part of New York, where their descendants became very numerous.

WALWORTHS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

The Walworths of Canaan, N. H., are descendants of Charles Walworth, the only son of William of Noank, by Elisabeth Hinckley, his second wife. With these may be grouped the Walworth Richardsons, descended from Betsey Walworth, daughter of Amos Walworth of Bosrah, and granddaughter of William of Noank by his first wife Mary Avery. Betsey went from her home in Bosrah to join the

relatives of her mother Elizabeth Harris and those of her uncle Charles, already settled in New Hampshire. Her marriage there with Joshua Richardson formed a circle of relatives living in Canaan, Hampstead, etc.

WALWORTHS OF BOSTON.

From Charles of Canaan, N. H., is derived the Boston family. The founder of this family was James J. Walworth, the wealthy manufacturer. James was the son of George of Greenville, Illinois, who was the second son of Charles. He was consequently the great-grandson of William of Noank. He went to Boston in 1829. Caleb C. and John D., brothers of James, are also of Boston. These, with their descendants, form a notable group.

WALWORTHS OF ASHTABULA, OHIO.

Ashtabula is one of the hives of the family. The Walworths of that neighborhood derive from Charles, the oldest son of Charles of Canaan, and are thus nearly connected with the Boston branch.

WALWORTHS OF WORCESTER.

Closely connected with these are the Walworths of Worcester, Mass. Mrs. Ella Pierce Walworth of that city is the widow of George Hurd Walworth, who was the son of Daniel Pillsbury Walworth of Coventry, Vt., and grandson of Charles of Canaan.

WALWORTHS OF MIDDLETOWN, CONN.

Middletown, Conn., has been a hive of Walworths, all descended from Amos, the second son of William of Noank, and grandson of William the First of Fisher's Island. The children of Amos were all either born at Middletown or moved there with their father or settled there in after life; except Joshua of Poquanoc, and Betsey, wife of Joshua Richardson of Canaan, N. H., already mentioned

in this chapter. From Middletown the descendants of Amos migrated in various directions whither in a summary like this it is not necessary to follow them.

WALWORTHS OF ROME, N. Y.

Many descendants of William the First, through William of Noank, derive from James, the third son of the latter, who settled early in Rome, N. Y. In truth, the neighborhood of Rome, including Delta and Western, must be considered as a prolific cradle of Walworths. From it, however, many migrations have been made, carrying the name into Ohio, Illinois, Wisconsin, Upper Canada, Nebraska and California. Prominent in this group stand forth the names of James Walworth, its founder, and Effie Walworth, wife of Elisha of Rome, a descendant of Lady Alice Southworth of the Mayflower; Silas Walworth of Cleveland, from whom derive many of the name in Wisconsin; and Nathan H. Walworth, a lawyer of Chicago, and a distinguished soldier of the Civil War.

WALWORTHS OF CLEVELAND, OHIO.

In their migrations westward, many Walworths have halted for a time in Ohio; Silas of Cleveland, for instance, who died in Wisconsin. One famous man, however, stopped there to stay, and became the founder of a family group. This was John Walworth, familiarly styled "The Pioneer," who settled first at Painsville, and afterwards at Cleveland. He and his wife, Juliana Morgan, already mentioned in Chapter III, were both born in Groton. The lineage of this group goes back through the Cleveland pioneer to his father Samuel Walworth, eldest son of John of Groton, who was the second son of William the First, of Fisher's Island.

WALWORTHS OF NATCHEZ, MISS.

Out of the Cleveland family has been formed another group, the Walworths of Natchez. Its founder was John

P. Walworth, son of John of Cleveland, who with his brother Horace F. settled in Mississippi. John P. has left descendants. The present representative of this family is Douglas Walworth, who resides at Natchez. He was a Major in the Confederate service during the Civil War, and afterwards edited "*The Natches Democrat.*" Children of his are to be found in Mississippi and Louisiana. Walworths of this group, descendants of John P., are also settled at Memphis, Tenn.

WALWORTHS OF HOOSICK, N. Y.

Two sons of John Walworth of Groton settled in Hoosick, Rensselaer county, N. Y., viz.: John and Benjamin. Here both brothers died, after raising families of children. Their descendants are mostly to be found in New York and Vermont. Not a few, however, of the descendants of John Walworth of Hoosick, still live in the town of Hoosick, some bearing the Walworth name.

WALWORTHS OF OTSEGO COUNTY.

Two different branches of the family are to be found in Otsego county, N. Y. First, Griswold Walworth, son of John Walworth, Jr., and grandson of John of Groton, settled in Milford, Otsego county. His descendants are to be found in Milford, Cooperstown, Cherry Valley and Burlington, towns of that county, and in Monkton, Vt. Notable among these is the name of Lyman J. Walworth of Cooperstown, a prominent lawyer and politician.

Closely akin to these, but a distinct family, are the children and descendants of James Walworth, son of Benjamin of Hoosick, and grandson of John of Groton. The homestead is at Burlington, Otsego county, where the family of Benjamin Walworth, son of James, still resides, occupying the old house and farm.

WALWORTHS OF SARATOGA.

The homestead of Chancellor Walworth at Saratoga Springs is the center of many descendants of William of Fisher's Island, who derive from his second son, John of Groton, through Benjamin Walworth of Hoosick, John's sixth son. Grandchildren of the Chancellor are still clustered around at Saratoga, Schenectady and Albany. Descendants of his daughters bearing the names of Jenkins, Davison, Backus, Hawley and Goodrich, are scattered through the United States at Louisville, Milwaukee, Kansas City, St. Louis, Rochester and New York City.

To this group also belong many descendants of Rosamond, the Chancellor's sister, whose son Oliver L. Barbour, Esq., was a citizen of Saratoga, dying there in 1889. These descendants, bearing the names of Barbour, Schuyler, Coster or Hill, are mostly found at Saratoga; but Walworth Barbour, son of Oliver, is living with a numerous family in Boston.

WALWORTHS OF FREDONIA.

The history of the Walworth family shows a large group clustered in Fredonia, N. Y., all descendants of William, the original emigrant through John of Groton, and Benjamin of Hoosick. Four children of the latter settled in Fredonia, and there reared families. These were: Dr. Benjamin Walworth, his fourth son; Rosamond, widow of Oliver Barbour, and afterwards wife of Benjamin Randall, Esq.; Sarah, wife of Field Dalee; and lastly Apphia, wife of David J. Mattison. Mrs. Rebecca Forbes, daughter of Benjamin Walworth, is still living, a widow, in Fredonia. The third and fourth generations of this group are now widely scattered, but may be traced outside of Fredonia into Dunkirk, Buffalo, Plainfield, Ill., and Chicago; also into Canada West and Omaha.

WALWORTHS OF PLATTSBURGH.

Three brothers of the name have been citizens of Plattsburgh, in Clinton county, N. Y., all children of Benjamin of Hoosick and grandsons of John of Groton. Chancellor Reuben H. Walworth, afterwards of Saratoga, was the first to settle there. He was followed by Major John Walworth, who lived there for many years, occupying the house vacated by his brother. Hiram came still later and died there. His oldest son, bearing the same name, still resides there with his family. A sister of theirs, Eliza, wife of Commodore Chas. Platt, was well known there as a resident both before and after her marriage.

WALWORTHS OF SOUTHERN MICHIGAN.

Citizens of Michigan bearing the name of Walworth who at the present day have congregated along the southern line of that State, particularly in the counties of Hillsdale, Lenawee, Jackson and Washtenaw, or that neighborhood — are generally, if not all, descendants of Thomas Walworth of Lebanon, or Groton, an early settler of the New London colony, son of William the original emigrant, and designated in our Genealogy as head of the Third Branch. These are mostly farmers, and group around one of the most notable pioneers in our family, James Walworth, son of William the Silversmith, and one of the first settlers of the Holland Purchase in Western New York. The later years of his life were spent at York in Washtenaw county, Michigan. Rev. John Walworth, a very notable clergyman of Richland Centre, Wis., belonged in his earlier years to this group. So, also, did Benoni Walworth, already mentioned as contributing largely to our knowledge of this Third Branch.

Here end the five chapters we have thought best to devote to a history, or more properly speaking, an archæology of the Walworths of America. We wish to disclaim

any foolish vanity in the matter of family descent. We openly avow what we hold to be an honest pride in a certain general respectability which our researches have drawn forth. Perhaps not many of high repute for learning or public distinction are to be found, but few, thank God, if any, for whom we need to blush. What we value and find pleasure in is, that amongst us, in spite of the frailties incident to human nature, there has always prevailed a general love for God and country, for law and order. Our relatives, we trust, will never lose sight of that motto stamped ages ago on the family seal. They will find it inscribed below their shield which is hereto appended.



GENEALOGICAL CHAPTERS.

CHAPTER VI.

WALWORTH DESCENDANTS OF THE ELDEST BRANCH.

First Generation.

WILLIAM WALWORTH, of Fisher's Island. An account of William, the emigrant and founder of the American family, has already been given in the preceding historical chapters.

Second Generation.

II. WILLIAM WALWORTH, of Noank, the eldest son of William of Fisher's Island, was born in January, 1694, upon that island, and died May 17, 1774. He had land in Groton and also had large possessions in Bozrah and Lebanon. He is reported to have moved to Bozrah about 1744, where he afterwards lived and died. (See Part II, page 34, of the Williams-Walworth Genealogy, by V. Williams, who quotes Groton, Norwich and Lebanon Records.)

William married, Jan. 16, 1720, MARY AVERY, b. Jan. 10, 1695, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Susannah (Palmes) Avery of Poquanoc. Mary Avery's maternal great grandmother was Lady Susan Clinton, dau. of Thomas, 3d Earl of Lincoln. Lady Susan was the wife of Gen. John Humphrey, one of the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and prominent in the foundation of Cambridge College. (See Williams-Walworth Gen.) William Walworth had by

Mary Avery four sons and four daughters, namely: *Nathan, Amos, James, Elijah, Mary, Susan, Lucy and Abigail.*

After the death of his first wife, William married Sept. 23, 1742, ELISABETH HINCKLEY. By her he had two children, *Eunice and Charles.*

Third Generation.

III. NATHAN WALWORTH, eldest son and second child of William of Noank, and grandson of William, the founder of the family, was born at Groton, Conn., Oct. 17, 1724. He married his cousin AMY STARK, and took up his residence in Halifax, Vt.

Their children were:

- 1.° MARY, b. Sept. 13, 1752.
- 2.° WILLIAM, of Chenango, b. Sept. 17, 1755; of whom more hereafter.
- 3.° ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 17, 1757.
- 4.° LUCY, b. Dec. 11, 1759; m. at Rome, N. Y., DAVID WILLIAMS, a farmer. They settled at Rodman, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and had issue.
- 5.° ELIJAH, b. at Bennington, Vt., Jan. 15, 1762, a Revolutionary Soldier, of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° NATHAN, b. 1766. (Not known to have had issue.)
- 7.° AMY, b. Apr. 12, 1769.
- 8.° ZACHEUS, of Jefferson Co., N. Y., b. Sept. 3, 1771, of whom more hereafter.

III. AMOS WALWORTH, second son and fourth child of William of Noank, and grandson of William, the founder of the family, was born Jan. 30, 1728. He married ELIZABETH HARRIS, dau. of Gibson Harris of Bozrah, and Phœbe Bemis. Amos held land in Bozrah by quit-claim from his father-in-law, and probably settled there, or in Colchester, after his marriage. Amos was one of the original grantees of Canaan, N. H., obtaining lands on the south road. His wife Elizabeth was born Nov. 1, 1734. She died in Canaan, N. H., at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Betsey Richardson, at the age of 88 years. By Elizabeth Amos had six

sons and three daughters, viz.: *Joshua, Thomas, Daniel, Amos, Diah, Joseph, Elizabeth, Edna* and *Anna*.

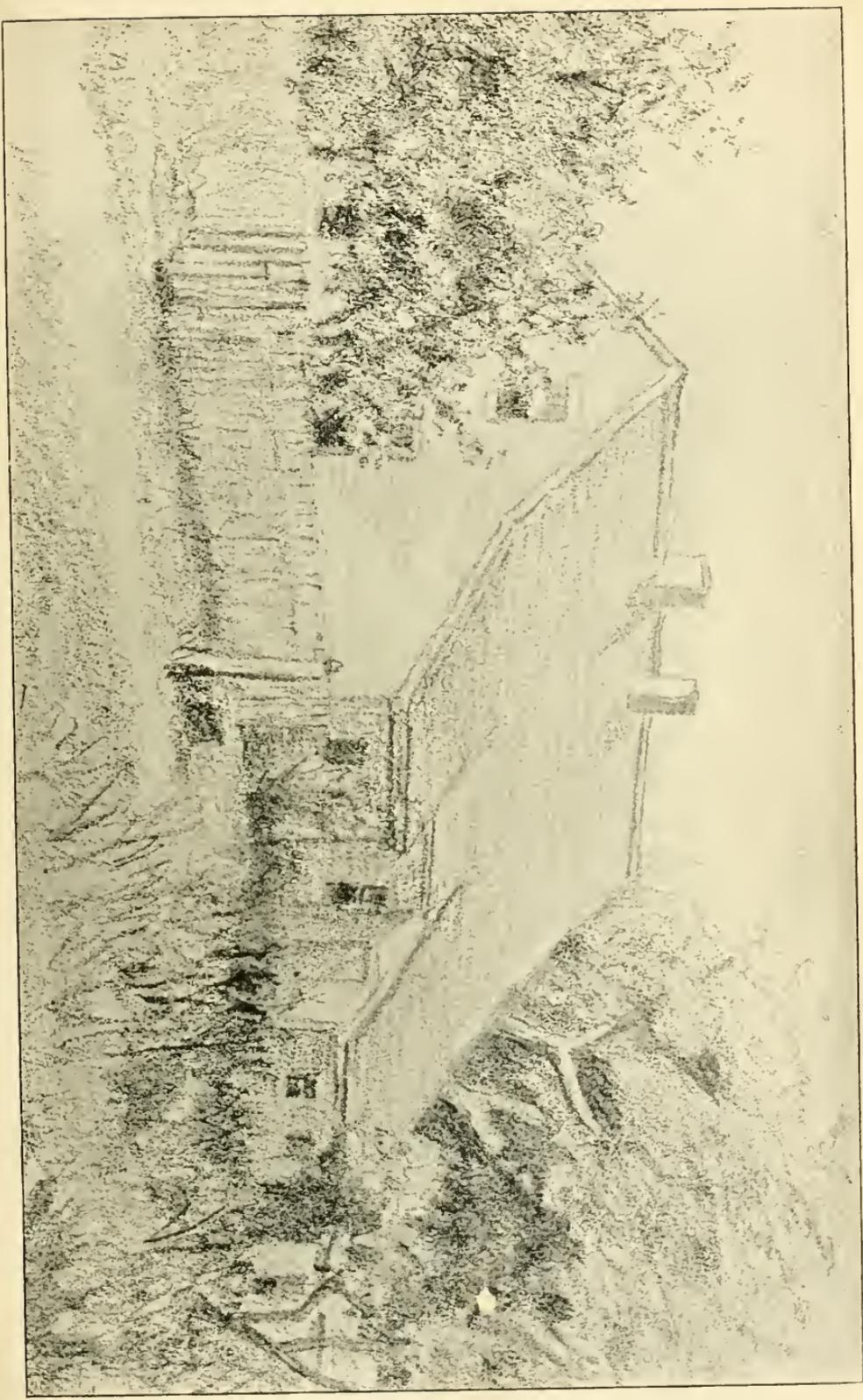
III. JAMES WALWORTH, of Rome, third son and sixth child of William of Noank, and grandson of William, the founder of the family, was born in Sept., 1734, at Groton, Conn. He is said to have been with Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga acting as Quartermaster. Of this, however, I have no sufficient proof or available clew.

[The name of a James Walsworth is, however, recorded in Vol. 1, of the Archives of the State of New York, by Fernow. The James there mentioned was 1st Lieut. in 2d (Guilford) Company, 1st Reg., Col. Williams, Cumberland Co. Militia, July 24, 1782.]

James Walworth married EUNICE PACKER. James was a farmer, and after living at various places settled in Rome, N. Y., where he died about 1795. After his death, Eunice, his widow, lived with her daughter, Mrs. Brewster, at Ellisburg, N. Y., where she died aged 95 years. They had eight sons and four daughters, viz.: *James, Jesse, Eunice, William, Elisha, Daniel, Abigail, Susannah, Avery, Asa, Lucy* and *Elijah*.

III. ELIJAH WALWORTH, fourth son and eighth child of William of Noank, and grandson of William, the founder of the family, was born 1738-9. He lived at Old Noank, on the farm where his grandfather settled when he removed from Fisher's Island, and in the old farm house owned and occupied by his grandson Albert Chester. Here, also, he died. His body was buried in the "Flander's Cemetery." He married DESIRE PACKER, dau. of Ichabod, and granddaughter of John Packer, original settler on the Mystic, and progenitor of the Packers of Groton. By her he had one son and two daughters, viz.: *Nathan, Abigail* and *Mary*.

III. MARY WALWORTH, eldest child of William of Noank, and Mary Avery, was born Sept. 29, 1721. She married July 1, 1742, DEACON SOLOMON MORGAN, son of William Morgan. They settled in Groton where he died



Nov. 22, 1791, at the age of 83 years. Mary was living and signed a deed as late as March 31, 1796. Their children were:

- 1.° SOLOMON MORGAN, Jr.
- 2.° NATHAN MORGAN, who had four sons and one daughter: *Nathan, Solomon, Giles, Sabia* and *Elijah*.
- 3.° WILLIAM MORGAN, who had several children, one a physician.
- 4.° ELISHA MORGAN, a Revolutionary Soldier (see Morgan Genealogy), who had two sons, *Frederick* (?) and *Elisha*.
- 5.° ANNA MORGAN, who m. REV. AARON THINNEY. One of her daughters m. AARON AVERY and removed to Ohio.
- 6.° LUCY MORGAN, who m. THOMAS FISH, and had a son and several daughters. One of these m. HOLLY LATHAM, another PRENTISS MORGAN, and another HENRY AVERY, brother of Col. Ebenezer Avery.

III. SUSAN WALWORTH, second daughter and third child of William of Noank and Mary Avery, was born Oct. 22, 1725. She m. OBADIAH STARK, of Hoosick, and was the mother of — *Stark*, of Hoosick, of *Diah Stark*, a clergyman of Rome, and *several daughters*.

III. LUCY WALWORTH, third dau. and fifth child of William of Noank and Mary Avery, was born Dec. 3, 1732. She m. VEACH WILLIAMS of Lebanon (Goshen), b. Apr. 29, 1727, a descendant of Robert Williams who emigrated to Roxbury in 1637. (See Genealogy Williams-Walworth, by Alex. H. Wright.)

Lucy d. Aug. 10, 1795, as appears in the inscription upon her tombstone in Lebanon (Goshen) burying ground. She and her husband were both members of the Third or Goshen Church, dating from 1776.

III. ABIGAIL WALWORTH, fourth daughter and seventh child of William of Noank and Mary Avery, died unmarried.

III. EUNICE WALWORTH, dau. of William of Noank by his second wife, Elisabeth Hinckley, was born June 4, 1743. She m. Jan. 17, 1762, DEACON SIMEON SMITH of Groton, son of Isaac and Esther Smith. She lived until May 18, 1823, and was the mother of ten children, viz. :

- 1.° SIMEON SMITH, Sheriff of New London Co., b. Oct. 14, 1762.
- 2.° RUFUS SMITH, b. Jan. 9, 1765, d. 1843.
- 3.° JOSEPH SMITH, b. Mar. 25, 1767, d. in 1797.
- 4.° ESTHER SMITH, b. Nov. 21, 1769.
- 5.° EUNICE SMITH, b. June 24, 1772.
- 6.° CHARLES SMITH, b. Feb. 24, 1775.
- 7.° ELIJAH SMITH, b. Nov. 16, 1776, d. 1803.
- 8.° ABIGAIL SMITH, b. Jan. 27, 1779.
- 9.° MARY SMITH, b. June 1, 1781.
- 10.° JABEZ SMITH, of Petersburg, b. Aug. 25, 1783.

III. CHARLES WALWORTH, of Canaan, N. H., youngest child of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was born in 1745. Charles settled in Canaan, N. H., whither he went to occupy the land obtained there by his brother Amos. It is related that at one time his white horse strayed away at Canaan and followed the trail all the way to his Connecticut home. He m. LUCY HARRIS, who was the dau. of Geo. Harris of Bozrah, and niece to Elisabeth Harris, wife of Amos Walworth. Charles died of pneumonia in 1782 at the age of 37, and was buried at Canaan, in the "Cobble Cemetery." He was in the Revolutionary Army, and the inscription on his tombstone gives him the title of Captain. He is said to have borne that strong religious character that marks so many of the family. He left three sons and four daughters, viz. : *Lucy, Eunice, Sarah, Charles, George, Simcon and Susannah.*

Fourth Generation.

IV. WILLIAM WALWORTH, of Chenango, N. Y., the oldest son and second child of Nathan and grandson of William of Noank, was born Sept. 17, 1755, and died Aug. 15, 1825. He m. ESTHER PACKER, who died May 24, 1838, aged 83 years. Their children were:

- 1.° PERCIVAL, b. May 30, 1779.
- 2.° NATHAN, b. July 15, 1781; d. Apr. 14, 1849.
- 3.° HANNAH, b. Sept. 7, 1783; d. Feb. 5, 1786.
- 4.° WILLIAM, b. Apr. 4, 1786; of whom more hereafter.
- 5.° CHARLES, of Norwich, N. Y., b. Feb. 26, 1788; of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° DANIEL, b. June 18, 1790; of whom more hereafter.
7. ABEL, b. July 17, 1793.

IV. ELIJAH WALWORTH, of Halifax, Vt., the second son and fifth child of Nathan and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Jan. 15, 1762, at Bennington, Vt. He was in the battle of Bennington and drew a pension. He m. JEMIMA GALLOP, b. 1761. Their children were:

- 1.° OBADIAH, b. July 8, 1779.
- 2.° JOHN, b. June 9, 1784; of whom more hereafter.
- 3.° ANNA, b. Nov. 7, 1785, at Guilford, Vt.; m. ELISHA CLARK, and has many descendants.
- 4.° AMY, b. May 17, 1786; m. NATHAN FOSTER.
- 5.° ELIJAH, b. Mar. 30, 1788; of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° NATHAN, b. Feb. 7, 1792; of whom more hereafter.
- 7.° ABIGAIL, b. Mar. 5, 1793; m. WM. CRUMB, and had thirteen children. Two of her daughters married their first cousins of the name of Walworth. (See Socrates and Samuel, sons of Elijah.)
- 8.° ZACHEUS, b. Apr. 7, 1795; of whom more hereafter.
- 9.° POLLY, b. May 12, 1797; m. CALVIN CUTTING, and has descendants.

- 10.° PHOEBE, b. Nov. 28, 1800; m. ALPHEUS BROWN, and has descendants.
- 11.° LUCY, b. Feb. 19, 1802; m. CHARLES LAWRENCE, and has descendants.
- 12.° JOSEPH, b. Feb. 6, 1804; d. at Flintville, Wis., Apr. 30, 1883. (Nothing else known of him.)

IV. ZACHEUS WALWORTH, of Jefferson Co., N. Y., the fourth son and eighth child of Nathan and grandson of William of Noank, was b. in Connecticut, Sept. 3, 1771. He m. at Rome, N. Y., a lady named WILLIAMS. They settled at Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y. By this wife Zach-eus had four children :

- 1.° ABIGAIL, the oldest, lived to be over 70 years of age, and d. at Antwerp, Jefferson Co., N. Y., about the year 1865. She was twice married, her first husband being MYLO LESTER, by whom she had three children, one son and two daughters.
- 2.° MATILDA, who also lived to be over 70. She moved to Michigan with her husband, JAMES BARNY, a farmer. They both died there about 1880, leaving one son.
- 3.° ELDRIDGE, b. Apr. 11, 1800, at Rome, N. Y. He was twice married, his first wife being CELESHA DEAN. By his second wife, ESTHER STRICKLAND, he had no children. By Celesha he had two sons and two daughters. Of these the oldest son, *Philander*, was b. in Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and took up his residence further west in his native State. He remained unmarried. The second son, *Benjamin*, was also born in Adams. He was still residing there in 1895, aged about 64 years; m. but without children.
- 4.° PRUELLA, the youngest, is known to have reached the age of 70, and to have died in Michigan in 1877, or thereabouts, unmarried.

After his first wife's death Zacheus m. PHOEBE WASHBURN (or Thompson). She lived to be 88 years old, dying at Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y. Zacheus died at Watertown, N. Y., while attending court, leaving the following children by his second wife:

- 1.° LEVI, b. 1808; d. at Rodman, N. Y., 1845, unm.
- 2.° EMILY (or Betsey), b. 1810; d. at Adams, N. Y., in 1880; unm.
- 3.° AMY, b. Dec. 15, 1815, at Rodman, N. Y. She m. LEVI FOX, Feb. 6, 1845. He was a farmer. They settled first at Rome, N. Y., and removed to Rodman, N. Y. He died in June, 1873, at Adams, N. Y. They had no children.
- 4.° NATHAN, b. in 1818, at Rodman, N. Y.; m. MRS. A. E. COLE in April, 1857. Their children were *Arthur Z.*, b. Jan. 6, 1861, at Rodman, d. Jan. 10, 1862; and *Robert Lee*, b. Aug. 7, 1866, at Rodman, d. Feb. 4, 1874, at Palmyra, N. Y.
- 5.° MARY, date of birth unknown; m. WILLIAM MILLS.

IV. JOSHUA WALWORTH, of Poquanoc, the eldest son of Amos, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Jan. 8, 1755. He kept a flour mill on the Poquanoc river, and is still remembered by the title of "the honest miller." Augustin Chester, Esq., of Washington, describes him as a man of rare intelligence and experience, to whose conversation he delighted in boyhood to listen. He m. ELIZABETH EDGECOMB, by whom he had two sons, viz.: 1.° *Henry*, formerly a merchant in Pearl street, New York, who died unmarried; and 2.° *William*, who lived in Poquanoc, and also died unmarried.

IV. THOMAS WALWORTH, of Bozrah, and afterwards of Middletown, Conn., second son of Amos and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Aug. 8, 1757. He m. HANNAH CROCKER, and had two sons, Joshua and Charles, both of whom d. young and unmarried.

IV. DANIEL WALWORTH, of Groton, third son of Amos, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 8,

1760. He settled finally at Middletown, Conn., where he died in 1830. He m. MARGARET H. FOSTER, of Barnardstown, Mass., and had by her seven sons and four daughters. All of these d. unmarried, except *Walter Raleigh, Diah, Charlotte, Thomas P. and Margaret Henry*. By a second wife he had a dau. *Susannah Hart*, who m. John G. Mott, of New York.

IV. AMOS WALWORTH, Jr., of Middletown, Conn., fourth son of Amos and grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 4, 1769. He m. MARY MALONE, of Middletown, and had two daughters, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*. Mary m. JAMES PORTER of Lenox, Mass., about the year 1836.

My present inference from scant data is that Daniel Walworth was the first Walworth settler in Middletown, moving thither about 1786; and that from him and from his younger brother Amos derive the numerous Walworths, Porters, Andrews, and other blood descendants whose lineage is traceable back through Middletown to William Walworth the First, of Fisher's Island. Amos, the father of these two, settled and died in Canaan, N. H., and could only have been a temporary inhabitant of Middletown at best.

IV. DIAH WALWORTH, fifth son of Amos, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Feb. 15, 1772, and died unmarried.

IV. JOSEPH WALWORTH, sixth son of Amos, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Oct. 10, 1774. He lived in New York. His wife was a MITCHELL, by whom he had two sons, *Alexander*, who died in New Orleans unmarried, and *James*, who was at one time steward of a steamboat on the Mississippi.

IV. ELIZABETH WALWORTH, oldest daughter of Amos, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. June 5, 1763. According to a tradition deriving from her own account of herself she was born in Groton. Betsy, so her children invariably called her, went to reside in Canaan, N. H., by request of relatives, both Walworths

and HARRISES, who had already emigrated there from Connecticut. There, March 25, 1792, she m. JOSHUA RICHARDSON, a native of Newbury, Mass. The Richardson family had moved to Hampstead, N. H., when Joshua was a child, and afterwards to Canaan. Here Betsy began her first housekeeping on her husband's farm at Sawyer Hill, and here a son of hers, the Rev. Charles Richardson, and his sister Charlotte, were still residing seventy years afterwards. Betsy died at her home in Canaan, June 26, 1850, aged 86 or 87 years. Her memory carried her back to many interesting incidents in her own history, and that of her family, which she was fond of relating. The tract of land, she said, where her ancestors settled in Groton was called Fort Hill.

She recollected hearing from her early home, when a child, the artillery fired at the battle of Bunker Hill, a distance of a hundred miles. She was present at a public meeting on Groton Heights only three years after the great slaughter in Fort Griswold. A relative of hers, a clergyman by the name of Avery,— she called him uncle — was living, she said, at Groton at the time when the fleet of Arnold lay off the coast. Among those who manned the fort, and fell in the attack, were Avery's three sons. When they were brought home to him, he called for a bowl of water, and with his own hand washed the blood from their faces, and tenderly but composedly said: "My poor boys are gone, but they died in a good cause."

Betsy's husband and his five brothers were all in the War of Independence, serving under Gates against Burgoyne. The Richardson family lived at that time in Hampstead at the south-east corner of New Hampshire. Enoch, one of these brothers, his time of enlistment having expired, returned home for the harvest, making the journey barefooted. Receiving news, however, of an approaching battle, he returned again to Saratoga leaving his crops unharvested, and was one of that army to which Burgoyne surrendered.

The children of Elizabeth or Betsy Walworth by her husband, Joshua Richardson, were:

- 1.° CHARLOTTE, b. Apr. 30, 1793.
- 2.° GEORGE, b. July 3, 1795.
- 3.° EMILY B., b. Jan. 5, 1798.
- 4.° CHARLES, a clergyman at Canaan, b. June 11, 1801.
- 5.° JOSHUA W., b. Jan. 20, 1804.

IV. EDNA WALWORTH, the second daughter of Amos, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Jan. 21, 1766. She m. HENRY GARDNER of Groton, a shipmaster, and afterwards removed with him to New York. Their children were:

- 1.° ELIZA GARDNER, who m. ALVAH WEED of New York, and left one daughter.
- 2.° WILLIAM HENRY GARDNER, who m. EMILY LEEDS, and had one son, *Nathan*.
- 3.° BENJAMIN FRANKLIN GARDNER, who m. ABBY LEEDS, and had two sons, *Amos Franklin* and *Joseph*.
- 4.° CLARISSA ALMIRA GARDNER, who m., first, JAMES C. RICHARDS of New York. She had by him two children, *Sarah G.* and *James Henry*. Her second husband was IRA W. POTTER of New York, a shipmaster, by whom she had one son, *William Gardner*.

IV. ANNA or HANNAH WALWORTH, youngest child of Amos, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. May 21, 1778. She m. a MR. WAGNER of Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y. Her children were:

- 1.° FREDERICK P., a physician of Addison, N. Y.
- 2.° DANIEL, a miniature painter.
- 3.° LOUISA, also a miniature painter. Daniel and Louisa Wagner in 1842 were residing at Albany, and while there Louisa painted excellent miniatures on ivory of Chancellor Walworth and of his first wife, which are still preserved in the family.

IV. JAMES WALWORTH, Jr., oldest son of James of Rome, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Nov. 6, 1759. He is supposed to have remained in the east, and d. unmarried.

IV. JESSE WALWORTH, second son of James of Rome, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. in Vermont, Feb. 6, 1761. He m. HANNAH DAGGETT, dau. of Bartholomew and Sarah Daggett of Danby, Vt. They made their residence in Rome, N. Y., which was, as we have already seen, the final home of his father. Their children were:

- 1.° JAMES, b. Dec. 12, 1789. He m. CHARLOTTE GRAVES of Rome, and had two sons, *Henry* and *George*, and three or four other children. James removed with his family to Upper Canada, where he d. in the spring of 1840.
- 2.° DAVID, b. Jan. 12, 1791. He was three times married, his wife in 1847 being CLARISSA FISH of Rome. About that time he moved to Wisconsin, where he resided many years, dying at Fond-du-lac. He had two sons, *George* and *Selden*. George m. CAROLINE FILLMORE of Lee, Oneida Co., by whom he had two children, residents of Wisconsin, the oldest named *David*. Selden m. JANE L. STITSON, and in 1847 had only one child. They resided at that time in Wisconsin.
- 3.° GEORGE, b. Aug. 15, 1793. He m. KEZIAH THAYER (or Peroy) of Rome, and had two children: 1. *Abby*, b. in 1813, and still living in 1896, who m. STEPHEN JONES of Rome, and by him had one son *Jay*, residing in Wisconsin; and 2. *Maria*, who m. BENJAMIN ABELL of Rome, and had one daughter, a resident of Wisconsin. George, third son of Jesse, d. Jan. 13, 1853.
- 4.° ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 17, 1796. She m. JEKIAL PORTER of Medina Co., Ohio, where they resided in

1847, with four children, the oldest two named *Elizabeth* and *Alanson*.

- 5.° JESSE, JR., youngest child, b. July 26, 1806. Jesse's long life, his numerous descendants, and a special prominence which attaches to himself, will require much enlargement when we come to speak of him again hereafter.

IV. EUNICE WALWORTH, third child and oldest daughter of James of Rome, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Dec. 29, 1762. She m. AMOS NOYES. They settled at Ellisburg, N. Y., and had six children:

- 1.° EUNICE, who m. BRADLEY FREEMAN of Rome.
- 2.° AMOS.
- 3.° JESSE.
- 4.° NATHAN.
- 5.° NANCY, who m. DAVID TOWSLEY.
- 6.° HULDAH, who m. JACOB TOWSLEY, brother of David.

IV. WILLIAM WALWORTH, of Schaghticoke, third son of James of Rome, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Dec. 2, 1764. He m. CLARISSA BAKER, dau. of Dr. Baker of Hoosick Falls. It is said that he left his wife at her grandfather's, and went west to look for land, and died there, leaving no issue.

IV. ELISHA WALWORTH, fourth son of James of Rome and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Oct. 11, 1766. For his first wife, he m. EFFIE SOUTHWORTH, b. Feb. 2, 1764, dau. of William Southworth of Canajoharie, N. Y., and Susan Antia. After the death of Effie, he m. SARAH (FITCH) WHITNEY, widow of Aaron Whitney, by whom he had one son, *Daniel*, b. July 30, 1811, who d. in infancy. Elisha was hotel keeper and farmer at Rome, where he died in 1828.

By his first wife, Elisha Walworth had twelve children, all born at Rome, viz.: *Daniel*, *Susan*, *Anna*, *Eliza*, *Elisha*, *James*, *Elijah*, *Hiram*, *Clark*, *Warren*, *Effie* and *John*. Of these, Daniel, b. Sept. 2, 1788, d. the same year. Eliza,

b. Jan. 12, 1794, and Elijah, b. in Aug. 1796, both d. in the year of their birth. Hiram, b. Jan. 6, 1799, also, died young and unmarried. Susan, b. July 17, 1790; m. REV. J. ROPER, but had no children. Of the others more hereafter.

[Effie Southworth, mother of the above children, and first wife of Elisha Walworth of Rome, was a descendant of Sir Robert (or William) Southworth of London, agent there of the pilgrims at Leyden. Sir Robert died in 1619. His wife, Lady Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, emigrated to America in the Mayflower, bringing with her two sons, Constant and Thomas. Afterwards, Aug. 14, 1623, she m. William Bradford, second Governor of Massachusetts. Mrs. Effie Walworth d. at Western, N. Y., in 1805.]

IV. DANIEL WALWORTH, fifth son of James Walworth of Rome, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Nov. 11, 1768. He m. first, MARY SOUTHWORTH, dau. of William and Susan Southworth, and secondly, in 1798, CLARISSA BROWN, of Northfield, Mass. He settled with his second wife, first at Northfield, and afterwards at Stanstead, Canada. Both d. at Wolf Island, Canada; he, Aug. 29, 1841, and she, Sept. 27, of the same year. The children of Daniel were as follows: By his first wife he had:

1.° SILAS OF CLEVELAND, whose descendants will be given hereafter.

2.° ELIZABETH, who m. MICAH FOSTER.

By his second wife he had:

3.° ELIZA, who m. JAMES BICKFORD, and was mother of Mrs. M. L. Forward of Oswego.

4.° ELIJAH, drowned at Oswego, Nov. 23, 1818.

5.° LYMAN, b. July 9, 1805, at Stanstead, who m. VALORA SKINNER.

6.° ROXANNA, b. Apr. 29, 1807.

7.° ELECTA, b. July 9, 1809.

IV. ABIGAIL WALWORTH, seventh child and second daughter of James of Rome, and granddaughter of William

of Noank, was b. Aug. 14, 1772. In 1792 she m. SETH BREWSTER, a farmer of Rome, son of William and Olive Brewster. They settled at Ellisburg, N. Y. Afterwards, in 1833, they removed to Auburn, Ohio, where Seth became a large land owner. Their children were: *Mary, Olive, Lyman, Eunice, Jesse, Seth W., Hiram* and *Calvin*.

IV. SUSANNAH WALWORTH, eighth child and third daughter of James of Rome, was b. Jan. 9, 1775. She m. Jan. 16, 1791, ELISHA PETTINGILL, a native of Norwich, Conn. They settled at Wolf Island, in the St. Lawrence river. Their children were: 1, *Orinda*, who m. Luther E. Maynard; 2, *Ella*, who lived at Fort Gratiot, Mich., was m. and had a son James; 3, *Lucinda*.

IV. AVERY WALWORTH, sixth son of James of Rome, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Mar. 7, 1777. He settled in Rodman, N. Y., or Chenango Co.

IV. ASA WALWORTH, seventh son of James of Rome, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Mar. 22, 1779. He m. HANNAH DICKINSON. Their children were *Mary* (wife of W. C. Mumford), *Sabina* (wife of Daniel Mascott), *Catharine, Alfred, Philander* and *Daniel*. *Mary*, the eldest of these children, was b. Apr. 20, 1804. She m. W. C. Mumford, a farmer, Sept. 9, 1823. They settled first at Wright's Corners, near Rome, and afterwards removed to Constableville. They had eight or ten children. (No further account of the sons of Asa has been obtained.)

IV. LUCY WALWORTH and ELIJAH WALWORTH. Of these, the youngest two children of James Walworth of Rome, and grandchildren of William of Noank, we only know this much — that the former was b. June 1, 1781, and the latter Nov. 21, 1783.

IV. NATHAN WALWORTH, of Norwich, oldest son of Elijah, and grandson of William of Noank, was, with his sister *Mary*, placed under the guardianship of their Aunt Lucy's husband, Captain Veach Williams of Goshen in Lebanon, Conn., as the Probate Court Record of Wind-

ham county testifies. Nathan m. a lady of the LOOMIS family, by whom he had one son, *Justin*, a physician. Justin took a wife in Alabama, a widow BLACK. He d. in Norwich, leaving one child.

IV. ABIGAIL WALWORTH, oldest daughter of Elijah, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Aug. 18, 1766. She m. May 17, 1792, NATHAN CHESTER of Noank, son of Thomas Chester. He was b. in 1765, and d. in Oct. 1856. Their children were:

- 1.° CHARLES, b. Feb. 25, 1793; d. Dec. 1848.
- 2.° NATHAN, b. May 16, 1795; d. in 1856.
- 3.° ELIJAH, b. Jan. 14, 1797; d. in 1884.
- 4.° ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 7, 1798; d. in 1800.
- 5.° EMILY, b. Nov. 18, 1800; d. in 1848.
- 6.° DANIEL, b. Apr. 20, 1803; d. Mar. 6, 1835.
- 7.° ASA P., b. Aug. 30, 1804; d. Sept. 2, 1845.
- 8.° ELDREDGE P., b. Aug. 30, 1804; d. Jan. 8, 1866.
- 9.° ALBERT, b. Mar. 29, 1811. He m. Oct. 6, 1835, MARIA L. INGHAM, who was b. Jan. 26, 1817, and d. Jan. 25, 1896. Albert and Maria had 8 children, as follows: 1.° *Maria Louise*, b. 1837, m. Ed. Fitch, Dec. 25, 1857, d. Sept. 1875; 2.° *Nathan Albert*, b. Apr. 1840, who was twice married and has one son Howard Malcolm; 3.° *Howard Malcolm*, b. Apr. 1843, now living on the old farm at Noank; 4.° *Oscar Ingham*, b. Apr. 1846, who married and has two children; 5.° *Abbie Walworth*, b. Aug. 1849, living at Noank, unmarried; 6.° *A. Eldredge*, b. Sept. 1852, d. aged 14 years; 7.° *Augustine Shalor*, b. in May, 1854, resides also on the farm at Noank; 8.° *Myron Judson*, b. Jan. 1857, and has been twice married.

Albert Chester, the father of these eight children, is still living at the advanced age of 85 years, and owns the farm on which William Walworth first settled on his removal from Fisher's Island. The very house which (with

his wife Maria Ingham and their children) Albert Chester has so long occupied, and which he inherits through his mother, is thought to have been William's earliest residence in Groton. It is situated on the left side of the new road leading to Mystic, and just on the Noank side of the line. It is close by the Mystic river, with a view eastward to Mason's Island and southward through the mouth of the river to the Sound. It is very old-fashioned, showing little sign of change and in good condition still. Eldredge and Daniel Chester, well known to fame as victims of Fort Griswold, were sons of Thomas Chester, Abigail's father-in-law. These young men lie buried in the Ledyard cemetery, near the monument. Abigail's grave is in Deacon Palmer's cemetery at Noank.

IV. MARY WALWORTH, second daughter of Elijah, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was m. about the year 1793 to ELISHA CHESTER of Shinnesosset Neck, Groton, another son of Thomas. Her children were:

- 1.° ELISHA WALWORTH (CHESTER), a counselor of New York.
- 2.° EDWIN, Postmaster at Farmers, Seneca Co., N. Y.
- 3.° and 4.° MARY and XAVIER, who both d. unm.
- 5.° THOMAS, who lived near New London.
- 6.° NORMAN LOOMIS, a physician in Marietta, Ga.
- 7.° MELVILLE of Kansas City.
- 8.° ORLANDO, a graduate of Yale, who d. at Indianapolis, leaving one child.
- 9.° AUGUSTIN, a merchant of Cincinnati, and afterwards a lawyer in Washington.
- 10.° IRA of Illinois.

Of these children, only two, Melville and Augustin, were living in October, 1889.

IV. LUCY WALWORTH, oldest child of Charles the First of Canaan, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Mar. 13, 1772. She m. TRUMAN SAWYER at Canaan, and moved to Hyde Park in Vermont. They had three sons. Lucy d. in 1832.

IV. EUNICE WALWORTH, second daughter of Charles the First of Canaan, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. July 25, 1773. She m. JOSHUA PURMORT of Enfield, N. H., and moved to Jay, N. Y. They had three sons and four daughters. From Jay they moved to Upper Canada in 1841. There Eunice d. in 1843.

IV. SARAH WALWORTH, third daughter of Charles the First of Canaan, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Oct. 30, 1774. She m. JOHN PURMORT of Enfield, N. H. They removed to Jay, Essex Co., N. Y., in 1797. They had thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters. Nine of these were living in 1848. Sarah, the mother, d. in April, 1858, at the age of 83. Her husband d. thirteen years earlier. Two of the children, Sarah Walworth Purmort and her brother Harry continued to reside at the old homestead in Jay after their mother's death, both unm.

IV. CHARLES WALWORTH, oldest son and fourth child of Charles the First of Canaan, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 1, 1777. He m. A. D. 1800, MARIANNE (OR MIRIAM) PILLSBURY of Dracut, Mass. His first residence was in Canaan, his farm being on the south side of the "South Road," opposite that of his brother George. Like George he emigrated to the west. In 1848, he was residing in Ashtabula Co., Ohio, and d. in that State, Jan. 13, 1856. He had four sons and four daughters, all born between the years 1802 and 1816, namely: *Olive*, *Rufus*, who d. in infancy; *Maria*, *Charles*, *Daniel Pillsbury*, *Lucy*, *Eliza F.*, b. Oct. 20, 1810, who m. Moody Chase, and *Ithamar P.*, b. July 23, 1816, who d. unm. Aug. 24, 1844.

IV. GEORGE WALWORTH, second son of Charles the First of Canaan, N. H., and grandson of William of Noank, was b. in Canaan, Apr. 4, 1779. His father dying when he was three years old, he was brought up by his maternal uncle, Joshua Harris. He spent some part of his boyhood at Grand Isle. He took possession of one-half

of his father's farm on the "South Road," Canaan, on his 21st birthday, going out with his "freedom suit" and ruffled shirt, and cutting the first tree in the "ten acre lot." He removed to Greenville, Ill., and thence to Anamosa, Iowa, in which place he died Mar. 21, 1847. He m. in November, 1807, PHILURA JONES of Canaan. Philura was b. Aug. 25, 1790, and d. Sept. 27, 1846. By her he had five sons and four daughters, namely: *James Jones, George H.*, who died unm., *Eunice P., Caleb Clark, Mary Ann, Emily, John Denison, William Harrison* and *Caroline*.

IV. SIMEON WALWORTH, sixth child and youngest son of Charles of Canaan, and grandson of William of Noank, was b. Jan. 26, 1781; d. young and unm.

IV. SUSANNAH WALWORTH, youngest child of Charles of Canaan, and granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. May 1, 1782. She is known to have lived with her half brother, Joshua Hall, at Romney, N. H., and d. unm. She is recorded by Chancellor Walworth as residing at Haverhill, N. H., in 1848.

Fifth Generation.

V. WILLIAM WALWORTH, JR., third son of William of Chenango, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Apr. 4, 1786, and d. Aug. 23, 1878. He m. ELIZABETH TRACY, b. Jan. 22, 1791; d. Sept. 5, 1848. Their children were:

- 1.° ESTHER, b. Jan. 10, 1810; d. July 5, 1888.
- 2.° SUSANNAH, b. June 5, 1813; d. Dec. 11, 1876.
- 3.° LYDIA, b. Apr. 2, 1819; d. Mar. 1, 1827.
- 4.° ELISHA, b. Feb. 16, 1824; d. Sept. 18, 1847.
- 5.° ELIJAH, —; d. May, 1873.
- 6.° STEPHEN, b. June 8, 1830; living (1895) at Onslow, Iowa, of whom more hereafter.
- 7.° PHILO, b. Aug. 14, 1833.

V. CHARLES WALWORTH, of Norwich, N. Y., fourth son of William of Chenango, and great grandson

of William of Noank, was b. Feb. 26, 1788, it is believed at Sodus, N. Y., near Oswego. He was in the War of 1812, and was wounded in the head while holding his colonel's horse. He m. EUNICE HICKS, who was b. in 1787, and d. Dec. 11, 1866. Their children were:

- 1.° LUCY, of Sodus, b. Nov. 23, 1815; d. July, 1874; who m. DOWNING FLETCHER, and had five children.
- 2.° ALONZO M., a farmer of Smithville (P. O. Greene), Chenango Co., N. Y.; b. Oct. 8, 1817; of whom more hereafter.
- 3.° EUNICE E., b. July 23, 1819; lives at Norwich; m. WILLIAM FRANKLIN.
- 4.° CHARLES A., b. July 14, 1821; a farmer, who m. JANE KELSEY, and has a daughter *Hattie* living at Norwich, N. Y.
- 5.° ROBERT H., b. at Sodus Bay, N. Y., Mar. 7, 1824. He was a blacksmith. He m. AMANDA SNOW, and d. at Norwich, Nov. 10, 1881, leaving one son EDWIN, also a BLACKSMITH. Edwin m. ELLEN LADUE, and has one daughter, *Rose Elizabeth*, b. at Norwich, Nov. 27, 1884.
- 6.° PRUDENCE, who d. in 1827.
- 7.° HIRAM D., b., Apr. 1, 1828, a painter, who lives at Oxford, Chenango Co. He m. ELIZABETH SMITH, and has two daughters, *Louise* and *Susan*.

V. DANIEL WALWORTH, fifth son of William of Chenango, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 18, 1790, and d. Sept. 2, 1849. He m. PERCY WELLS, who was b. in 1795, and d. July 28, 1834. Their children were:

- 1.° DANIEL, who d. Jan. 25, 1872.
- 2.° ELECTA, who d. Aug. 4, 1856.
- 3.° ADALINE F.
- 4.° RUDOLPHUS, b. in 1826; d. Mar. 14, 1893.
- 5.° NELSON, b. in 1828. He lives at Cortland, N. Y. He m. and has three daughters.

6.° HENRY, d. Dec. 27, 1892, leaving one son, *Chester*, who resides at Seattle, Wash.

7.° LUCY, who lives at Lansing, Mich. Her name is MRS. E. O. KELLY.

V. JOHN WALWORTH, second son of Elijah, of Halifax, Vt., and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 9, 1784. He m. HANNAH CLARK, May 9, 1803, at Leyden, Mass. She was b. Nov. 1, 1785. He settled with his wife at Preston, Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1804. He was a farmer. He d. July 17, 1853, at Newark Valley, N. Y., and she d. at the same place Dec. 2, 1865. Their children were:

1.° HANNAH, b. July 30, 1805, at Preston, N. Y.; m. HARRY NOYCE.

2.° JOHN, b. Aug. 24, 1807, at Preston, N. Y.; m. CLYMENA BROWN.

3.° LORENZO DOW, b. Feb. 27, 1809, at Preston, N. Y.; m. LAVINA FAIRCHILD.

4.° AMANDA, b. Jan. 10, 1811, at Leyden, Mass.; m. GEORGE WAGNER.

5.° CLARK, b. Oct. 27, 1815, at Leyden, Mass.; m. RUBY SNOW.

6.° SEYMOUR E., b. June 29, 1820, at Preston, N. Y.; of whom more hereafter.

7.° SOPHIA, b. Jan. 3, 1823, at Preston, N. Y.

V. ELIJAH WALWORTH, JR., third son of Elijah of Halifax, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Mar. 30, 1788. He m. Feb. 15, 1811, at Preston, N. Y., ABIGAIL SMITH, daughter of David Smith. They settled at Preston, N. Y., and removed to Rodman, N. Y., in 1820. He d. Apr. 1, 1855, at that place. She d. Oct. 17, 1861. Their children were:

1.° SOCRATES, b. Dec. 2, 1811, at Preston, N. Y.; m. in 1839, ABBIE CRUMB, daughter of William Crumb and Abigail Walworth.

2.° LEWIS, b. Feb. 15, 1814, at Preston, N. Y.; m. Mar. 8, 1841, at Hounsfield, N. Y., LUCINDA

BAKER. They had three sons, all born at Hounsfield, namely: *Levi*, b. Aug. 3, 1846, who m. Estelle Waterbury, Feb. 8, 1871; *Warren*, b. Apr. 20, 1848, who m. Rebecca Parker, Oct. 13, 1875; and *Byron*, b. Apr. 9, 1855, who m. Charlotte Washburn, Mar. 20, 1882. Lewis had also two daughters, namely: *Sarah*, b. Feb. 8, 1842, who m. J. D. McWayne, a soldier in the War of the Rebellion, and promoted to the rank of 1st Lieut. of Co. K, 35th N. Y. Vols.; secondly, *Elvira*, b. Apr. 9, 1855, who m. Henry Mott. Lewis entered service as a private in Co. B, raised by his son-in-law, Lieut. McWayne, and was discharged in June, 1865.

- 3.° DIANA, b. Mar. 5, 1817; m. COLLINS WASHBURN.
- 4.° PATRICK, b. Aug. 1, 1819; m. CELESTINE HUBBARD.
- 5.° SAMUEL, b. Sept. 30, 1821; m. his cousin, LURINA CRUMB, June 4, 1843, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. They had a son *Newel* J., b. Nov. 30, 1849, at Adams, N. Y. He m. Ellen E. Spencer (or Sperry), and had a daughter *Grace*, who d. 1874.
- 6.° D. SMITH, b. Mar. 23, 1824; d. Feb. 24, 1857.
- 7.° EDWIN, b. July 11, 1826; d. May, 1850.
- 8.° JOHN C., b. Dec. 26, 1830; m. SYBIL ABBEY.

V. NATHAN WALWORTH, fourth son of Elijah of Halifax, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Feb. 7, 1792, at Guilford, Vt., and d. Sept. 1, 1855, at Cleveland, Ohio. He was a farmer. He m. in 1818, at Adams, N. Y., BETSEY GAGER, b. May 3, 1791, at Stafford, Conn., who survived him thirty-two years. The following incomplete account of their children has been gathered from a list furnished me before his death by Nathan Walworth, Esq., of Chicago.

- 1.° CELESTINE, b. May, 1820, at Adams, N. Y.; d. in infancy.

- 2.° (REV.) LYMAN, b. Mar. 1822, at Rodman, N. Y.;
d. at Sing Sing, N. Y., 1891.
- 3.° ANSEL D., b. Sept. 1824, at Rodman.
- 4.° LORENZO D., b. Aug. 1825, at Rodman, and d. in
1843.
- 5.° MASON N., b. June, 1826, at Clayton, N. Y.
- 6.° CAROLINE, b. Apr. 1830, at Clayton, N. Y.
- 7.° WARREN F., b. Aug. 1834.

V. ZACHEUS WALWORTH, fifth son of Elijah of Halifax, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Apr. 7, 1795, at Leyden, Mass. He m. SARAH BURNETT, b. June 28, 1794, at Warwick, Mass. He was a farmer and settled at Rodman, Jefferson Co., N. Y. He d. Apr. 13, 1877, at Readsboro, Vt. His wife d. Dec. 28, 1865. Their children were:

- 1.° JOHN B., a machinist, b. Dec. 10, 1818, who settled at Philadelphia, where he d. Mar. 20, 1849. He m. SARAH J. GREEN, a native of Shelbourne, Mass. A daughter of theirs, *Amelia M.*, b. Apr. 28, 1848, m. Henry M. Converse.
- 2.° MELISSA S., b. July 4, 1820, at Guilford, Vt. She m. Sept. 22, 1839, PRESERVED AMIDON of Readsboro, Vt., and has descendants.
- 3.° POLLY A., b. Oct. 6, 1822, at Guilford, Vt.; m. Feb. 7, 1841, JOHN N. STEARNS, a farmer of Readsboro; and has descendants; she d. Jan. 14, 1875.
- 4.° THERESA H., b. May 11, 1825, at Guilford, Vt.; m. June 8, 1843, RUFUS AMIDON of Readsboro, Vt., and has descendants. She d. Nov. 30, 1860.
- 5.° LUCY ANN, b. Mar. 22, 1831, at Halifax, Vt.; m. June 25, 1848, WILLIAM H. FOLLETT, a native of Jamaica, Vt., and has descendants; she d. June 13, 1877.

V. WALTER RALEIGH WALWORTH, son of Daniel of Middletown, Conn., and great grandson of Wil-

liam of Noank, was b. at Bozrah, Conn., Mar. 30, 1785. He m. JANE RICHARDSON of Liverpool, Eng. By her he had five daughters, *Margaret, Isabella, Jane Eliza, Sarah Maria* and *Mary Ann*. Walter was a ship master and lived in New York.

V. DIAH WALWORTH, son of Daniel of Middletown, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. at Middletown, Feb. 22, 1787, where he d. Mar. 5, 1852. He m. MARTHA TRALL, of Middletown, by whom he had one son, *George Walworth* of Peekskill, and one daughter, *Margaret*.

V. CHARLOTTE WALWORTH, daughter of Daniel of Middletown, and great granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. at Middletown, Oct. 12, 1789. She m. SALMON WARNER of Berlin, Conn., and had three sons and three daughters: *George, William, Daniel, Elizabeth, Jane* and *Cynthia*.

V. THOMAS P. WALWORTH, a brass founder in New York, son of Daniel of Middletown, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. at Middletown, Apr. 28, 1793. He m. SALLY D. JOHNSON of Middletown.

By her he had nine children. Of these the following are known to have married and left issue:

- 1.° ELIZABETH ANN, b. at Berlin, Conn., Aug. 5, 1811. She m. ABRAHAM K. PATTISON of New Jersey, and had by him *Edna* and *Thomas P. W.*
- 2.° EDNA MARIA, b. at Middletown, Feb. 15, 1813. She m. HENRY P. WOOD, U. S. N., of Philadelphia, and had issue, two daughters, *Fuliana* and *Frances*. Becoming a widow she kept a boarding house in Courtland St., New York City.
- 3.° DANIEL, of Albany, N. Y., b. at Paterson, N. J., July 7, 1815. He m. June 20, 1841, CAROLINE LOUISA LEWIS of New Jersey, and had a son, *Edwin Lewis*. No further information of this line.
- 4.° EMMA AUGUSTA, b. at Elizabethtown, N. J., Oct. 18, 1819. She m. GEORGE WOOD, U. S. A., of Phila-

delphia. In 1858 she was living at Newburgh, N. Y., a widow with two children.

5.^o and 6.^o WILLIAM H. and JOANNA, d. in infancy.

7.^o THOMAS P., b. in New York City, Dec. 10, 1823.

He was living at Alton, Ill., in 1842.

8.^o HENRY DIAH, b. at New York, Oct. 25, 1826, of whom we have no later report.

V. MARGARET HENRY, daughter of Daniel of Middletown, and great granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. at Middletown, May 16, 1797. She m. in 1814, WILLIAM G. WARD of New York, a broker, and had in 1842, one son *William*, and four daughters, *Mary*, *Emily*, *Rosalia* and *Harriet*.

V. JESSE WALWORTH, JR., of Rome, grandson of James of Rome, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. July 26, 1806, at Rome, N. Y., where he spent the greater part of his life. He was a carpenter and very notable as a builder. Many buildings erected by him are still standing in Rome and in its suburbs. In 1843 he moved with his family and a colony of neighbors, including his brother George Walworth, to the new State of Wisconsin. The party settled west of Racine in what is now known as Walworth county. Jesse, however, soon returned to Rome. Here he resided during the rest of his life with the exception of a year or more spent in business at Rochester. The house in which he died and where he spent the last forty-three years of his life, is No. 142 North James street, corner of Liberty street. It was purchased by him from the Huntingtons in May, 1849. In politics he was a Whig, afterwards a Republican, strongly opposed to slavery. The only civil offices he ever held were local, being interested in the fire department, and serving as village trustee in 1841. During his whole life he was strictly a temperate man and active in temperance work. He is described as a man of steadfast purposes, and rare integrity. He was a notable citizen of his native town, and highly respected by all. His death occurred Mar. 9, 1892.

Jesse Walworth, Jr. was twice married. His first wife was MARTHA M. KING, of Rome, b. in 1809; m. Dec. 4, 1827; d. June 27, 1854. By her he had

- 1.° HENRY SMITH, b. Aug. 18, 1828; d. Oct. 2, 1829.
- 2.° FRANCES MARY, b. Nov. 2, 1830; d. Sept. 27, 1831.
- 3.° HARRIET MARTHA, b. May 17, 1832; d. Aug. 27, 1832.
- 4.° WILLARD REEDER, b. May 29, 1835; d. Dec. 12, 1835.
- 5.° SETH BRIGGS, b. July 20, 1836; d. Sept. 6, 1865.
- 6.° CHARLES ALEXANDER, b. June 18, 1839; d. Feb. 6, 1893.
- 7.° HOBART HUNT, b. Feb. 10, 1842; d. Sept. 17, 1843.
- 8.° FREDERICK, b. Aug. 27, 1844; d. Feb. 4, 1848.
- 9.° RUSSELL BARTLETT, b. Apr. 30, 1854.

Jesse's second wife, whom he m. Feb. 13, 1855, was DELIA E. BENEDICT of Turin, Lewis Co., N. Y. She d. Mar. 26, 1890, at Rome, N. Y. By her he had one child, namely:

- 10.° EDWARD HUNTINGTON, b. Feb. 23, 1857.

(Of Jesse Walworth's children above named, *Seth, Chas. A., Russ* and *Edward*, more hereafter.)

V. ANNA (or NANCY) WALWORTH, third child of Elisha of Rome, and Effie Southworth, and great granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Apr. 4, 1792. She m. SAMUEL GONDY, a farmer of Martinsburg, Lewis Co., N. Y., where she d. Feb., 1855. Their children, all born at Martinsville, were:

- 1.° SUSAN A., b. 1819; m. W. BACH.
- 2.° EFFIE, b. 1821; m. CHARLES PEEBLES.
- 3.° LEANDER, b. 1825.
- 4.° CORNELIA, b. 1827.
- 5.° CHARLES, b. 1830.

V. ELISHA WALWORTH, JR., fifth child of Elisha of Rome and Effie Southworth, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Sept. 5, 1794. He m. Sept. 30,

1818, SARAH, daughter of Nathan Halbert and Deborah White. Elisha, an active business man from his majority, was at once farmer, merchant and miller. He settled at Western, Oneida Co., N. Y., where he lived over seventy years, dying Nov. 23, 1879. Sarah d. at the same place, Feb. 22, 1875. They were members of the M. E. Church at Delta. Their children, all born at Western, were:

- 1.° ELISHA ALONZO, b. July 12, 1819, of whom more hereafter.
- 2.° SARAH ANN, b. Feb. 23, 1821. She lives at Rome, unm.
- 3.° JULIA MARIA, b. May 28, 1823; m. JOHN M. BROWN, son of David Brown of Nassau, N. Y., and had four children.
- 4.° SUSAN ELVIRA, b. July 18, 1825. Lives at Rome, unm.
- 5.° HENRY HALSTED, b. June 18, 1827; of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° CHARLES WILLIAM, b. Dec. 13, 1829; of whom more hereafter.
- 7.° NATHAN HALBERT, b. Feb. 14, 1832; of whom more hereafter.
- 8.° MARY CORNELIA, b. Dec. 23, 1834; m. CYRUS BROWN. They settled in Oneida, Knox Co., Ill., and have children.

V. JAMES WALWORTH, sixth child of Elisha, of Rome, and Effie Southworth, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Nov. 27, 1797, at Rome. He m. HANNAH WIGHTMAN of that city, and settled in Oswego Co., N. Y., as a farmer. He died there in 1864. His children were:

- 1.° ANDREW J.
- 2.° ADELIA.
- 3.° EFFIE, who m. a KIBBY.
- 4.° PAUL WIGHTMAN, who d. in the army.

V. CLARK WALWORTH, ninth child of Elisha, of Rome, and Effie Southworth, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. May 20, 1800. He m. MARTHA WHITMORE, and lived at New Haven, Oswego Co. They had no children.

V. WARREN WALWORTH, tenth child of Elisha, of Rome, and Effie Southworth, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Apr. 6, 1802, and lived at New York. He m. first, MARY NORRIS; and, second, MARY COWGILL. He had no children.

V. EFFIE WALWORTH, eleventh child of Elisha, of Rome, and great granddaughter of William of Noank, was b. Jan 6, 1804. She m. JAMES COWGILL.

V. JOHN WALWORTH, twelfth child of Elisha of Rome, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Jan. 27, 1806. He m. LOUISA BRADLEY. (No further account of him received.)

V. SILAS WALWORTH, son of Daniel Walworth and Mary Southworth, and great grandson of William of Noank; m. SOPHIA BROWN. He settled first in Cleveland, Ohio, and is commonly named as Silas of Cleveland. He afterwards moved to Wisconsin, where he died in July, 1849. His children were:

- 1.° JARED STOCKING, b. Dec. 6, 1814; of whom more hereafter.
- 2.° EDWARD BROWN, b. Sept. 29, 1817; of whom more hereafter.
- 3.° FRANCIS MINOR, b. May 20, 1820; of whom more hereafter.
- 4.° MARIA LOUISA, b. May 20, 1822; of whom more hereafter.
- 5.° SOPHIA BROWN, b. Aug. 29, 1824; of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° SILAS SOUTHARD, of Fort Winnebago, Wis., b. Sept. 23, 1826. He m. MARY J. LIVINGSTON.
- 7.° MARY ELIZABETH, b. May 9, 1829; d. at Louisville, Ky., June 9, 1832.

V. OLIVE WALWORTH, eldest child of Charles of Ashtabula, and great granddaughter of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. July 18, 1802. She m. in May, 1835, E. CUTLER. She d. Nov. 8, 1839. Her children were:

- 1.° ELIJAH CUTLER, b. June 27, 1836.
- 2.° CHARLES WALWORTH CUTLER, b. Jan. 22, 1838.
- 3.° OLIVE CUTLER, b. Oct. 29, 1839.

V. MARIA WALWORTH, second daughter of Charles of Ashtabula, and great granddaughter of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. Dec. 25, 1804, and d. Dec. 1, 1859. In 1840 she m. ELIJAH B. CUTLER, by whom she had two children:

- 1.° DANIEL WALWORTH CUTLER, b. Dec. 5, 1840.
- 2.° LUCINDA COE CUTLER, b. Oct. 18, 1843.

V. CHARLES B. WALWORTH, M. D., fourth child and second son of Charles of Ashtabula, and great grandson of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. Sept. 10, 1806. He was educated at Thetford Academy and Dartmouth College. He d. in April, 1882.

In April, 1840, he m. HANNAH HOTCHKISS, by whom he had five children:

- 1.° JASPER B., b. Jan. 16, 1841; m. Dec. 23, 1865, JANE DIFFORD.
- 2.° ELIZA M., b. Apr. 16, 1843; d. 1845.
- 3.° MIRIAM PILLSBURY, b. Feb. 14, 1847.
- 4.° GEORGE R., b. Jan. 31, 1849.
- 5.° CHARLES H., b. June 11, 1852; m. MATTIE PATTEE. He had a daughter, *Lucille Helen*, b. Oct. 1882.

V. DANIEL PILLSBURY WALWORTH, third son of Charles of Ashtabula, and great grandson of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. Mar. 25, 1808. He was a successful merchant of Coventry, Vt., where he d. June 4, 1887. His first wife was MARY BARTHOLOMEW, to whom he was m. Feb. 12, 1835. She d. Jan. 17, 1866. He then m. June 3, 1874, MRS. HARRIET GROSS. This second



J. J. WALWORTH, BOSTON.

marriage was without issue. Daniel's children, by Mary Bartholomew, were:

- 1.° GEORGE HURD, b. June 5, 1836; of whom more hereafter.
- 2.° JENNIE ELISABETH, b. Mar. 14, 1838. She d. in Boston, unm., Mar. 12, 1886.
- 3.° CHARLES, b. Feb. 25, 1840; d. Mar. 18, 1843.

V. LUCY H. WALWORTH, sixth child of Charles of Ashtabula, and great granddaughter of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. Apr. 9, 1809. In 1829 she m. OSCAR CHASE, by whom she had one son, *Oscar F. Chase*, b. July 17, 1831. She d. in Williamsfield, Ohio, Nov. 21, 1851.

V. JAMES JONES WALWORTH, of Boston, Mass., oldest son of George Walworth of Anamosa, Iowa., and great grandson of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, N. H., Nov. 18, 1808. He m. ELISABETH C. NASON of Boston, b. 1809. Elisabeth's father was Leavitt Nason, one of the fourteen children of Nathaniel Nason of Walpole, Mass. On her mother's side she was great granddaughter of Major Aaron Guild of Dedham, Mass., a Revolutionary officer. By her James had one son, *Arthur Clarence*, of whom more hereafter. Elisabeth d. June 14, 1885. James then m. LYDIA SAWYER of Boston.

[James J. Walworth is a notable figure in this genealogy as the founder of the family in Boston. He took up his residence there in 1829, and was for ten years engaged in the hardware business, first as apprentice with Alexander H. Twombly & Co.; subsequently as partner in the firm of Scudder, Park & Co.; and later as agent of the Canton Hardware Company. In 1841, in connection with Joseph Nason, he established a new business for the warming and ventilation of buildings by means of steam and hot water apparatus, and for the manufacture of iron and brass goods required in the construction of such apparatus. Upon the foundation thus laid by this pioneer concern grew up a business of immense proportions, represented

by numerous establishments throughout the United States and extending into most of the countries of Europe. In the year 1852, when the firm of Walworth & Nason was dissolved, Mr. Walworth continued the business in Boston in his own name, and later in the name of J. J. Walworth & Co., until 1872, when the "Walworth Manufacturing Co." was organized, with James as president. This company has at the present time (1896) an extensive manufactory at South Boston. It gives work to upwards of eight hundred employees, and carries a capital of one million dollars, while its sales amount to over two millions annually. The prince and pioneer who presided over this vast establishment of productive industry was as remarkable for general intelligence and public spirit as for his business capacity. In 1870 and 1871 he represented the city of Newton in the Massachusetts Legislature. At the time of his death, which occurred Apr. 28, 1896, he was in active possession of all his rare faculties, with a memory which preserved its full wealth of experience.]

V. GEORGE HARRIS WALWORTH, second son of George of Anamosa, brother of James J., the iron manufacturer of Boston, and great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Mar. 22, 1810. In 1852 he was engaged in business both in Dubuque, Iowa, and in New Orleans, maintaining branches in both places at the same time. He d. unm., Sept. 2, 1853, at Lancaster, Dallas Co., Texas.

V. EUNICE PURMORT WALWORTH, third child of George of Anamosa, and great granddaughter of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, Aug. 20, 1812. She m. Oct. 21, 1835, CLINTON GEORGE of Canaan. Eunice d. Nov. 23, 1841. Her husband d. Nov. 26, 1887. Their children are:

1.^o MARY ANN, b. Oct. 13, 1836; d. unm.

2.^o CARLOS, b. Mar. 22, 1839; d. in the war at Hickman's Bridge Hospital, Ky., Sept. 24, 1863, unm.

3.^o EUNICE WALWORTH, b. at Canaan, Sept. 16, 1841; m. FRANCIS W. STICKNEY, Feb. 14, 1867. They

had two children, namely: *Clinton George Stickney*, b. at Plainfield, N. H., May 24, 1868; and *Carl Curtis Stickney*, b. May 17, 1876, at Canaan.

V. CALEB CLARK WALWORTH of Boston, fourth child of George of Anamosa, and great grandson of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, Mar. 23, 1815. On coming of age he went west, engaging in agriculture in which he was very prosperous. In 1845 he returned east and settled in Boston with his wife MARY A. EASTERMAN of Washington, Vt., to whom he was m. Sept. 30, 1845. The next spring he engaged with his brother James J. Walworth and Joseph Nason in the business of steam heating. He is, or was in 1891, vice-president and general manager of the "Walworth Manufacturing Company," and resides in Francis street, Longwood. His capacity as an inventor is remarkable. All of his inventions are valuable and gave quick returns. Among these may be mentioned the Walworth sprinkler for the extinction of fires, which has saved millions of dollars worth of property.

Mary Easterman d. Mar. 14, 1886. For second wife he m. Oct. 31, 1889, HARRIET M. HOWE, widow of Dr. George M. Howe. His children by Mary are:

1.° ELLA MARIA, b. Feb. 7, 1849. She m. Nov. 3, 1875, GEORGE BRITTON LITTLE, b. Aug. 14, 1847. Their children are *Theodore Walworth*, b. Feb. 19, 1879, and *Harry Britton*, b. Aug. 18, 1882.

2.° GEORGE, who. d. in infancy.

3.° STELLA LOUISE, b. May 21, 1856. She m. June 7, 1876, WALLACE LINCOLN PIERCE, b. Mar. 15, 1853. Their children are *Walworth*, b. Aug. 7, 1877; *Theresa*, b. Oct. 2, 1880, d. Apr. 5, 1889; and *Vassar*, b. June 2, 1885.

4.° ALICE DRUMMOND, b. July 27, 1857; m. Oct. 23, 1879, GEORGE PUTNAM MAY, b. Feb. 24, 1846, d. Nov. 16, 1889. Her children are *Leslie Walker*, b. Sept. 18, 1880, and *Dorothy*, b. Sept. 7, 1884.

V. MARY ANN WALWORTH, fifth child of George of Anamosa, and great granddaughter of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, N. H., Feb. 23, 1817. She m. July 26, 1840, at Anamosa, Iowa, EDMUND BOOTH. She was deaf from effects of scarlet fever in childhood, and met her husband, also a deaf mute, at the Hartford school where he was an instructor. Anamosa at that time contained only one house, which was the only frame house in Jones county. Edmund is a journalist, still residing there with his wife. They have three children:

- 1.° THOMAS EYRE, b. Feb. 11, 1842 (editor of the "Anamosa Eureka"); m. May 18, 1868, GERTRUDE DELAVAN. Their children are *Bertha*, *Gertrude* and *Mabel*.
- 2.° HARRIET EMMA, b. June 17, 1848, who m. REV. GEORGE FRED. LE CLERK, Sept. 7, 1875, and has the following children: *Laura*, b. July 12, 1876; *Edmund George*, b. May 6, 1878; *Emily Garfield*, b. Dec. 20, 1880; d. Sept., 1891; *Frank Walworth*, b. Mar. 9, 1883; *Herbert Landes*, b. Aug. 1885, and *Mary Louise*, b. Dec. 8, 1886. (A younger child was born in June, 1890.) They reside in Chilli-cothe, Hardman Co., Texas.
- 3.° FRANCIS WALWORTH, b. July 27, 1855, a graduate of Iowa Agricultural College and afterwards professor in the State School for the Deaf, at Council Bluffs, Iowa.

V. EMILY JANE WALWORTH, sixth child of George of Anamosa, and great granddaughter of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, Apr. 27, 1820. She m. Nov. 18, 1851, at Auburndale, Mass., REV. LEBBEUS BAILEY FIFIELD, a graduate of Dartmouth College, a Congregationalist minister and home missionary. He was b. at Eastport, Me., Sept. 7, 1826. They

resided at 326 E. 18th street, Minneapolis, Minn., in 1891. Their children are:

- 1.° GEORGE WALWORTH, b, Sept, 27, 1852.
- 2.° JAMES CLARK, b, at Dubuque, Iowa, Apr. 1, 1854; d. Aug. 14, 1855.
- 3.° WALTER VEASIE, b. Feb. 25, 1856, at Dubuque. He m. Aug. 28, 1878, at Fairmount, Neb., ANNIE M. RICHARDSON of Chicago. She was b. at Birmingham, Eng., Dec. 8, 1857. Walter has had three children, all b. at Geneva, Neb., namely: *Gertrude F.*, b. Feb. 4, 1883; *Fannie Walworth*, b. Aug. 23, 1885; d. July 8, 1886, and *Albert Walter*, b. July 2, 1887.
- 4.° EMILY WALWORTH, b. at Manchester, Iowa, Jan. 30, 1858.
- 5.° JAMES C., b. at Cedar Falls, Iowa, Feb. 3, 1862. (A. B., Johns Hopkins Univ.)

V. JOHN DENISON WALWORTH of Boston, seventh child of George of Anamosa, and great grandson of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, N. H., Nov. 19, 1822. He m. Oct. 30, 1860, FRANCES AUGUSTA CRANE, who d. Nov. 10, 1869. By her he had one child, *Clara Ella*, b. Sept. 21, 1861. Clara m. Jan. 18, 1882, LOUIS B. GRIFFIN, and resides with her husband at Clarion, Iowa.

For second wife, John Denison m. Apr. 16, 1879, CECELIA S. TENANT. They reside at South Boston, Mass.

V. WILLIAM HARRISON WALWORTH, of Dubuque, eighth child of George of Anamosa, and great grandson of William of Noank and Elisabeth Hinckley, was b. at Canaan, N. H., Mar. 15, 1826, and d. at Monticello, Iowa, Mar. 18, 1880. He m. at Elyria, Ohio, Feb. 23, 1858, HARRIET FLINT, who was b. in Montgomery, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1834. He had by her:

- 1.° JAMES JONES of Denver, b. Nov. 12, 1864.
- 2.° HARRIET, b. Oct. 27, 1867. She m. in Newbury-

port, Mass., Nov. 24, 1890, REV. FRED. O. McCARTNEY. She d. at Denver, Mar. 12, 1891.

3.° LAVINIA, b. May 25, 1870; d. Aug. 10, 1871.

V. CAROLINE AUGUSTA WALWORTH, youngest child of George of Anamosa, and granddaughter of Charles of Canaan, was b. at Canaan, Aug. 31, 1828. She m. first, June 4, 1856, REV. JOSEPH PAYSON DRUMMOND, pastor of the Congregational church at West Newton, Mass. He d. Nov. 23, 1857. She m. second, DANIEL TAGGART FISKE, D. D., Feb. 14, 1867. He is the pastor of Bellevue Church, Newburyport, Mass. No children.

Sixth Generation.

VI. STEPHEN WALWORTH, third son and sixth child of William (Jr.) of Chenango, and great grandson of Nathan of Halifax, and great great grandson of William of Noank and Mary Avery, was b. June 8, 1830. Stephen lives on a farm at Onslow, Iowa. He m. and has six children, namely: *Charles, William*, and four daughters.

VI. ALONZO MARVIN WALWORTH, oldest son and second child of Charles of Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., great grandson of Nathan of Halifax, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Oct. 8, 1817. He m. first, ELLEN M. VAN PATTEN. They had an only son, WALTER C. WALWORTH, b. Nov. 16, 1845, who m. and lives at Norwich, N. Y., having one son surviving: *Walter Walworth, Jr.*, of the eighth generation.

Ellen Van Patten d. Apr. 14, 1848. Alonzo m. second, HARRIET TERRY, Jan. 15, 1850. She d. June 14, 1894. His children, by his second wife, are:

1.° HARMON A., b. Nov. 30, 1851.

2.° ELLA M., b. Apr. 28, 1857.

3.° LUCY E., b. May 9, 1859; d. Jan. 30, 1887.

4.° URSULA, b. Feb. 4, 1864.

VI. REV. SEYMOUR E. WALWORTH, of the M. E. Church, sixth child and fourth son of John of Preston,

Chenango Co., N. Y., great grandson of Nathan of Halifax, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 29, 1820, at Preston, N. Y. He m. Jan. 21. 1857, at Newark Valley, N. Y., LANISSA SUNDERLAND PURDY, b. May 17, 1837, daughter of Daniel Purdy of Salem, Conn. They settled at Owego, Tioga Co., N. Y. Their children are:

- 1.° SEYMOUR PURDY, b. Nov. 20, 1857, at Hawleytown, Broome Co., N. Y. He m. ADA M. LA MONTE, and has two children, *Sally L.*, b. Jan. 7, 1883, and *Walter Lincoln*, b. Sept. 10, 1886.
- 2.° MINNEOLA, b. July 9, 1859, at Glencastle, N. Y.
- 3.° FLORENCE ESTELLE, b. May 25, 1861, at Newark Valley, Tioga Co., N. Y.
- 4.° JOHN DANIEL, b. Nov. 21, 1862, at Lisle, Broome Co., N. Y. He m. EVA LOUISA MORSE of Binghamton. N. Y.
- 5.° WILLIAM LINCOLN, b. Nov. 19, 1865, at Nichols, Tioga Co., N. Y. He m. AGNES P. MITCHELL, and has one child, *Christine*, b. at Binghamton, Dec. 26, 1892.
- 6.° GRACE LILLIAN, b. Apr. 24, 1869, at Windham, Bradford Co., Pa.; m. LAVERNE O. THOMPSON, of Hornellsville, N. Y.; d. June 3, 1893.
- 7.° JESSIE LANISSA, b. June 17, 1873, at Northumberland, Wyoming Co., Pa.

VI. SETH BRIGGS WALWORTH, son of Jesse Walworth, Jr., of Rome, and great grandson of James of Rome, was b. July 20, 1836. He was educated at Hamilton College and studied law in Pomeroy & Southworth's office at Rome. He served through the late war, commencing in Col. James McQuade's regiment, the 14th New York. He d. in Washington, D. C., in Sept., 1865.

VI. CHARLES ALEXANDER WALWORTH, son of Jesse Walworth, Jr., of Rome, and Martha M. King, great grandson of James of Rome, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. at Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y.,

June 18, 1839. He m. LEMOINE C. SHANKLAND, at New York, Dec. 29, 1862. He was a teacher of shorthand and a professor of commercial business in various institutions. At the time of his death, Feb. 6, 1893, he was head of a Commercial College in East 125th street, New York city. Two of his sons succeed him in this institute. He had five sons, all b. at New York, as follows:

- 1.° GEORGE SHANKLAND, b. Oct. 18, 1863, editor of the "Munson Phonographic News and Teacher," published monthly by Walworth & Co., 108-110 East 125th street. He m. GUSSIE ELLIOTT.
- 2.° CHARLES ALEXANDER, Jr., b. Dec. 1, 1865; d. Apr. 8, 1870.
- 3.° JOHN CHARLES, b. Aug. 18, 1870.
- 4.° WILLIAM JESSE, b. Apr. 7, 1872.
- 5.° ALBERT, b. Sept. 13, 1878; d. Sept. 27, 1878.

VI. RUSSELL BARTLETT WALWORTH, son of Jesse Walworth, Jr., and great grandson of James of Rome, was b. at Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., Apr. 30, 1854. He is a proof reader on a New York city morning paper. He was residing at Mt. Kisco, N. Y., with his wife, HENRIETTA, in December, 1895.

VI. EDWARD HUNTINGTON WALWORTH, son of Jesse Walworth, Jr., by his second wife, Delia E. Benedict, great grandson of James of Rome, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. at Rome, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1857. He m. IDA HANNAH JOHNSON, a townswoman of his own, Dec. 29, 1881. She d. Feb. 2, 1893. Their children, born in Rome, are:

- 1.° JESSE JOHNSON, b. Feb. 15, 1885.
- 2.° EDWARD HENRY, b. Nov. 29, 1887.
- 3.° AIMÉE BENEDICT, b. Oct. 30, 1890.

Edward m. for second wife, EDITH AUGUSTA BOUTON, Oct. 23, 1894, at Mexico, N. Y., and brought her to his home at Rome.

VI. ELISHA ALONZO WALWORTH, oldest child of Elisha, Jr., great grandson of James of Rome, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. July 12, 1819. He m. first, Nov. 19, 1844, SARAH M. BROWN of Nassau, N. Y. By her he had one son:

CYRUS MASON, b. Sept. 25, 1845, at Delta, N. Y.

Cyrus m. LOUISA FELLOW, by whom he has a daughter, *Sarah Fellow Walworth*, b. at Rome in 1882. Cyrus located himself at Loup City, Nebraska, where he became postmaster.

Sarah Brown Walworth d. Mar. 3, 1849. Elisha m. for second wife, MRS. REBECCA HUGHSON of Delta, by whom he had no children. He was a merchant and miller at Delta, where he died Feb. 13, 1889.

VI. HENRY HALSTED WALWORTH, fifth child and second son of Elisha, Jr., and Sarah Halbert, and great grandson of James of Rome, was b. June 18, 1827. He m. Apr. 2, 1857, JULIA HUGHSON of Gregg, Lewis Co., N. Y. He was a farmer at Western, N. Y. Their children, all born at that place, were:

- 1.° FRANCIS HUGHSON, b. Jan. 13, 1863; who m. FRANCES J. SLY.
- 2.° HENRY ELISHA, b. June 16, 1866.
- 3.° SARAH ANNA, b. Oct. 4, 1873.
- 4.° ALBERT EDWARD, b. Nov. 4, 1875.
- 5.° NELLIE JULIA, b. Aug. 19, 1882.

VI. CHARLES WILLIAM WALWORTH, sixth child and third son of Elisha, Jr., and great grandson of James of Rome, was b. Dec. 13, 1829. He m. Jan. 17, 1860, at Lee Centre, N. Y., CORNELIA, daughter of NATHANIEL WOOD, a native of Rhode Island, and of his wife Eveline Cornish of Plymouth, Mass. Charles was first a farmer at Western, but finally removed to Chicago, Ill. His children, born at Western, were:

- 1.° ELISHA CHARLES, a farmer, b. Nov. 27, 1860, who m. MARY E. CONNOR, Jan. 1, 1883. They set-

tled at Pigeon Grove, Ill., where a child was born, and afterwards removed to Spaulding, Neb.

2.° ALBERT COGILL, b. Sept. 18, 1862.

3.° RHEA WOOD, b. Dec. 12, 1867.

VI. NATHAN HALBERT WALWORTH of Chicago, seventh child and fourth son of Elisha, Jr., great grandson of James of Rome, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Feb. 14, 1832. He m. at Western, N. Y., Mar. 1, 1855, ADELIA CORNISH, daughter of Hosea Cornish, a native of Plymouth, Mass., and Emily Ward. They had no children. Nathan's occupation was first that of a manufacturer; afterwards he engaged in the practice of law. He settled at Fairview, Ill., thence removing to Oneida in the same State, and in 1868 to Chicago. He was Supervisor of Fulton county in 1856; Postmaster at Oneida, 1857 to 1861; Police Magistrate, 1858 to 1861. In July, 1861, he raised a company of infantry and went to the war as Captain of Company C, 42nd Ill. Vols., rising by promotion through the grades of Major and Lieutenant-Colonel to that of Colonel in the same regiment. At Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge he commanded the 3d Brigade of Sheridan's Division. He took part also in Tennessee in the battles of No. 10, Hamburg, Farmington, Corinth, Columbia, Nashville, Stone River, Tullahoma, Bridgport, and at the relief of Knoxville and at Booneville, Miss.

Nathan Halbert Walworth died at his residence in Evanston, a suburb of Chicago, Oct. 30, 1892.

VI. JARED STOCKING WALWORTH of Fort Winnebago, Wis., eldest son of Silas of Cleveland, great grandson of James of Rome, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. at Keene, N. H., Dec. 6, 1814. He m. in 1841, MRS. MARY FORSYTH of Prairie du Chien. No account received of children or descendants by this marriage.

VI. REV. EDWARD BROWN WALWORTH (or Walsworth), second son of Silas of Cleveland, grandson of Daniel and of Mary Southworth, and great grandson of James of Rome, was b. Sept. 29, 1817. He was a Presbyterian minister and school teacher residing in 1891 at Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y. He m. at that place, July 11, 1848, SARAH AMORETTE PEARSON, b. Aug. 9, 1829, daughter of Fred. B. Pearson, of East Avon, and Frances J. Gibson of Cobleskill, N. Y. They settled first at East Avon. After four years they removed to California, residing there successively at Marysville and Oakland for twenty years or more. Then returning to New York they dwelt for ten years in Albion; and afterwards for short periods in Leroy and Rochester. They had one child, CORNELIA CHARLOTTE, b. at Oakland, Cal., July 21, 1864. Rev. E. B. Walworth d. Feb. 3, 1892, at Livonia, N. Y. His daughter Cornelia was m. in 1893 to WM. B. BOSLEY.

VI. FRANCES MINOR WALWORTH, third child of Silas of Cleveland, and great granddaughter of James of Rome, was b. Jan. 20, 1820. She m. June 9, 1844, at Montgomery, Orange Co., N. Y., the REV. SILAS S. HARMON of Auburn, a Presbyterian clergyman and school teacher. They settled first in Montgomery, and in 1852, emigrated to California, residing, it is supposed, at Oakland. They both died at Berkley, California. Their children were:

- 1.° EDWARD WALWORTH, b. at Montgomery, Mar. 4, 1845; d. Jan. 17, 1846.
2. FRANCES WALWORTH, b. at Montgomery, Jan. 4, 1847; m. GEORGE GROSVENOR CLARK.
- 3.° CHARLES BORLAND, b. at Montgomery, Feb. 7, 1850; m. METELLA S. LINDSLEY.
- 4.° EDNA NEWELL, b. at Liverpool, N. Y., Apr. 1, 1852; m. EDWARD JONES WICKSON.
- 5.° CATHARINE WARDNER, b. at Sonora, Cal., Feb. 1,

1855; said to have resided with her parents at Oakland, unnm.

6.° SOPHIA BELL, b. Jan. 1, 1860, at Sonora; unnm.

7.° SILAS HALL, b. at Sonora, Jan. 3, 1865; d. Feb. 3, 1874.

8.° WILLIAM NEWELL, b. at Oakland, June 21, 1864; unnm.

VI. MARIA LOUISA WALWORTH, fourth child of Silas of Cleveland, and great granddaughter of James of Rome, was b. May 20, 1822. She m. for first husband at West Bloomfield, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1847, the REV. HENRY KINNEY of Armenia, N. Y., a Presbyterian minister and foreign missionary. They settled at Kau, Sandwich Islands. He d. at Sonora, Cal., in Sept. 1854. She survived until Mar. 6, 1859, dying at Hilo, Hawaii. Their children were:

1.° LOUISA WALWORTH, b. at Hilo, Nov. 27, 1848; m. first, JOSEPH RICE, by whom she had two children, adopted by their uncle, E. B. Walworth; she m. secondly, JAMES B. MORRIS, by whom she had seven children.

2.° HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. at Kau, Dec. 8, 1850. He m. SELMA S. SCHANDORFF, by whom he had two children, *Henry* and *Maud*, who went to Copenhagen, Denmark. Their father d. at Hawaii.

3.° HARRIET SOPHIA, b. at Kau, May 24, 1853; d. in 1854.

For second husband Maria Louisa m. at Honolulu, Aug. 5, 1856, BENJ. PITMAN (or PUTNAM) of Boston, Mass., and of Hilo. A daughter of this marriage was:

MARIA KANOOLA, b. Feb. 16, 1858, and educated in Germany. She m. FRED. MOREY of Chicago.

VI. SOPHIA BROWN WALWORTH, fifth child of Silas of Cleveland, and great granddaughter of James of Rome, was b. Aug. 29, 1824. She m. at Montgomery, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1845, REV. SAMUEL BOOKSTONE BELL of

Kansas City, Mo., where they still resided in 1889. He was successively a lawyer, a clergyman and an editor. Their children were:

- 1.° HELEN PORTER WHITE, b. at Simpsonville, Ky., Oct. 19, 1846. She m. JAMES P. MARTIN.
- 2.° HAL., b. at Simpsonville, Ky., July 29, 1848; m. MARY E. L. SHOEMAKER. He was a lawyer in New York City.
- 3.° EDWARD WALWORTH, b. at Marysville, Ky., Jan. 7, 1851.
- 4.° SARAH PEARSONS, b. at San Francisco, Cal., Apr. 7, 1853; she m. FRANK C. HAVENS; she d. May 17, 1886, in Oakland, Cal., leaving four sons.
- 5.° HARMON, b. at Oakland, Cal. Mar. 23, 1855. He m. CATHERINE HARMON BELL. He is a lawyer and Public Administrator at Kansas City, Mo.
- 6.° DURANT, b. at Oakland, Mar. 6, 1857; d. at San Francisco, Dec. 15, 1863.
- 7.° BENJAMIN PUTNAM (or PITMAN), b. at Oakland, Feb. 19, 1859.

VI. GEORGE HURD WALWORTH, oldest son of Daniel Pillsbury of Coventry, great grandson of Charles of Canaan, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. June 5, 1836. He was for some time in mercantile business with his father. He m. Mar. 4, 1860, ELLA PIERCE of Worcester, Mass., daughter of James B. Pierce and Mary, his wife, both natives of Vermont. George H. resided with his wife in Newport, Vt., until his death, Apr. 3, 1876, when his widow removed to Worcester, Mass., where she still resides with her children, viz.:

- 1.° GEORGE D. P., b. Nov. 16, 1862.
- 2.° MARY LOUISE, b. Feb. 14, 1865; she m. FRANK A. SMITH of Worcester.
- 3.° BERTHA B., b. May 8, 1868.

VI. ARTHUR CLARENCE WALWORTH of Boston, Mass., son of James Jones Walworth and Elisabeth C.

Nason, great grandson of Charles of Canaan, and great great grandson of William of Noank, was b. Apr. 29, 1844. He graduated at Yale College in 1866, then studied engineering at the "Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées," Paris. He was engaged for awhile as contracting engineer in the "Walworth Manufacturing Co.," at No. 16 Oliver street. He is now president of the "Walworth Construction and Supply Co.," with a residence at Newton Centre, still doing business at Boston. He was in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1887 and 1888. He m. Dec. 12, 1872, MARY FRANCES COLBY of Newton, Mass. Mary was born Sept. 8, 1849, and was oldest daughter and fifth child of Gardner Colby and Mary Low Roberts. Gardner was a son of Josiah Colby of Waterville, Me. He was a successful Boston merchant and railroad financier, and endowed Colby University.

The children of Arthur C. and Mary F. Walworth are:

- 1.° JAMES JONES WALWORTH, b. Jan. 22, 1874.
- 2.° ARTHUR CLARENCE WALWORTH, Jr., b. Aug. 16, 1875.
- 3.° GARDNER COLBY WALWORTH, b. May 4, 1878.
- 4.° GEORGE ROBERTS WALWORTH, b. May 22, 1881.
- 5.° FLORENCE ELISABETH WALWORTH, b. July 23, 1885.
- 6.° MARY LOUISE WALWORTH, b. Apr. 28, 1890.

The oldest son, *James J.*, graduated at Yale in 1895, and has chosen for his profession the ministry. *Clarence* and *Gardner* are both Yale students. Thus, including Chancellor Walworth of Saratoga, an LL. D. of that institution, and Arthur Clarence, with his three sons, Yale catalogues five Walworths.

CHAPTER VII.

WALWORTH DESCENDANTS OF THE SECOND BRANCH.

First Generation.

WILLIAM WALWORTH of Fisher's Island. An account of William, the emigrant and founder of the American family, has already been given in the historical chapters which begin this work.

Second Generation.

II. JOHN WALWORTH of Groton, the second son of William of Fisher's Island, was born on that island, A. D. 1696. There he remained with the family until his father removed to Groton some three years later. He died of small-pox in 1748, and was buried in the Wightman Cemetery. In that cemetery his grave may still be seen as well as that of his wife and those of several of his children and grandchildren.

John was appointed Cornet of a troop of dragoons in the 8th Regiment of the Colony of Connecticut by a resolution of the General Assembly, May 10, 1744, and was afterwards promoted to the rank of Captain. His commission as Cornet, now in the author's possession, is dated at Hartford, May 25th, 1744, bearing the seal of the colony and signed by Governor Law. A copy of this is on file among the archives of the State Library at Albany, N. Y., together with a record of the Revolutionary services of his son Benjamin.

In November, 1718, John took for his wife, SARAH B. DUNN, daughter of Captain Richard Dunn, Jr., and Hannah (or Elizabeth) Bailey of Newport, R. I. Her grandfather, Richard Dunn, is recorded as a freeman of Newport, as early as 1635, and was a deputy to the General Assem-

bly in 1681, 1705, 1707, 1708, 1709, 1711.) ^{Richard, Jr} Richard died in 1690. (Austin's Gen. Dict. of R. I.)

Sarah was the only child of her parents, neither of whom had either brothers or sisters. She died November 1, 1778, in the seventieth year of her age. Her will being something of a curiosity in itself, and giving also some slight glimpse of her disposition, it is here given in full:

“In the name of God: Amen.”

“I, Sarah Wallworth of Groton, in the county of New London, and in the state of Connecticut, being Weak in body but of a Sound Disposing Minde and Memory, for which I thank god, Do Constitute and Ordain this my Last Will & testament, Viz: I give my Soul to god that gave it to be made Meat for the Heavenly World. My Body I give to the Earth in the Firm belief of the general Resurrection to Eternal Life; and as to the Worldly good and good things wherewith it hath Pleased god to bless me with in this Life, I give Bequeath & Dispose of the Same in Maner Following.

Imprimus.

I give Unto the three Surviving children of my dutifull Son Samuel Walworth late of groton Deceased by the Name of Samuel, John and Hannah, to Each of them a bibel of the Value of a Dollar Each.

Then I give to My Dutiful Daughter Philena, the Wife of Joseph Miner, Forty Pounds Lawful Money, the Interest of Which and Five pounds of the princibel to be paid to her by My Executer yearly on the first Day of May after My Decease untill the Whole of Said Sum shall be paid; and if in Case my Said Philener Should Die before she shall in the foregoing Manner Receive the Whole Salary of the Said Money, then My Will is that the remainder be kept att interest untill her youngest child shall be of Age, and then the sum remaining both princibel and Interest be equally Divided between her two youngest Surviving children.

Then I give Unto My Dutifull Daughter Sarah, the Wife of Benj^m. Brown, My Large Looking Glass.

Then I give to My Dutiful Son John Walworth ten Pounds Lawfull Money to be paid to him by My Executer in one year after My Death.

I then give to My Dutifull son Silvester Wallworth Ten Pounds Lawful Money to be Paid to Him by my Executer in one year after My Decease. I also give Unto my Said Son Silvester one cow and calf, Which Cow and Calf is Now in the Hands of Benj^m. Brown to be Delivered the May after My Decease.

Item.—I give unto the five Surviving Children of My Son William Wallworth Deceased Fifteen Pounds Lawfull Money prinsibel and Interest to be Equally Divided Amongst them as they shall come of Age to be paid them by My Executer.

Item.—I give unto My Grandaughter Jerusha Miner My best bed & bedstead, one pare Sheats, one pr. Blankets, a Worsted Coverled, a blew and White sute of Curtains, My gold Necklace, one Chinee gown, one Red Calamencho Quilt.

Item.—Then I give to My Grandaughter Abigail Miner one bed & bedsted one pair of Sheats, one pr. blankets, one bed quilt, one pr. White Curtins.

Item.—I give to my Grandaughter Fanna Brown My gold Sleav buttens.

Item.—I give to My beloved Daughter Philena Miner all my Wareing apparel and the Remainder of My household Furniture Not given before in this Will Except Which I hereby order to be sold to Rais Money to pay the Mones before Willed.

Item.—I give to the eight Surviving children of Benj^m. Brown & Sarah his Wife Forty Pounds Lawful Money to be Equally Divided Amongst them, and to be paid by my Executer in one year after my Death.

Item.—I give unto my Dutifull Sun Benj^m. Walworth My grate Silver Tankard & What Money I have by me,

and all the mones I have owing to me, and the remainder of All my Estate to him, his heirs and assigns For Ever, upon condition that all the Legacys before mentioned in this Will be paid by him in Silver Money or Such money as shall be paid to my S^d son Benjamin by Mr. Nathan Crary. Mr. Nathan Crary owes me Silver. I Expect He will pay me in Silver Money therefor — that, & the plate, that is for my S^d son Benjamin, to Have the Care of—ordering the Legacys to be paid in Silver Money, and that my said son Benj^m pay all my just Dets and Funeral charges.

Finally, I Constitute and appoint My Son Benj^m. Wallworth Soul Executer of this my last Will and testament & do Hereby Revoke, Disanull all other Former Wils made — For Ratifying and Confirmation Whereof I have Herewith Set my Hand & Seal this tenth Day of October 1778.

Sarah Wallworth.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered }
by the said Sarah Wallworth }
to be her last Will & testament }
in presence of— }

Benj^m. Brown, Jun.
Joseph Worden
Amos Prentis''

“ New London County, groton, Nov^{br}. 12th. 1778.

Personally appeared Docter Amos Prentis & Mr. Joseph Worden, & made Solom oath that they Severally Saw Mrs. Sarah Wallworth Subscribe & Execute and heard her Declare & publish the foregon to be her Last Will & Testament, the Day and Date there of Written, and that She then appeared to them to be of Sound and Disposing Mind & Memory, and they with Benj^m. Brown did then sign as Witnesses as to the said Will in Presens of the Testator.

Sworn before Me Thomas Mumford.”

“A trew copy of the Originall Will.

Benj^m. Wallworth.”

The children of John Walworth by his marriage with Sarah Dunn, were six sons and three daughters, to wit: *Samuel, John, Sylvester, William, James, Benjamin, Philena, Sarah* and *Abigail*. Of these James and Abigail died unmarried. A tombstone in Wightman Cemetery fixes the death of Abigail. She died July 14, 1765, in the twenty-fifth year of her age.

Third Generation.

III. SAMUEL WALWORTH, oldest son of John of Groton, and Sarah Dunn, and grandson of William, the founder of the family, was born January 15, 1725-6. He m. HANNAH WOODBRIDGE January 10, 1761. (For further account of Hannah see Chapter V.) He died May 5, 1773, in the 48th year of his age, and lies buried in the Wightman Cemetery. His children were

- 1.° SAMUEL (Lieut.) b. Mar. 7, 1762, of whom more hereafter.
- 2.° JOHN, of Cleveland, b. at Groton June 10, 1765, of whom more hereafter.
- 3.° HANNAH, b. July 27, 1769; m. Mr. ELDRED; and d. at Groton, leaving a son, and a dau. named *Lucy*.

III. JOHN WALWORTH, JR., of Hoosick, the second son of John of Groton, and grandson of William the first of Fisher's Island, m. first, Dec. 4, 1752, MARY, dau. of CAPT. RUFUS MINOR; she d. Mar. 3, 1759, in the 26th year of her age. An infant child of this marriage, named *John*, d. three weeks later in the fifth year of his age. For second wife, John m. PATIENCE DENISON of Lyme, b. 1735, a granddaughter of Phebe Hyde of Norwich. (For ancestry of Phebe Hyde, see Hyde Genealogy, vol. I, p. 10.) He settled in Hoosick at some time previous to the Revolution, and was living there at the Battle of Bennington, Aug. 6, 1777. He was taken from his farm by the Indians and carried by them into the British camp, a short time

before the battle. Both John and his wife died at Hoosick. They had two sons and three daughters: *John, Griswold, Elizabeth, Polly* and *Abigail*.

III. SYLVESTER WALWORTH, soldier of the Revolution, and victim of the Fort Griswold massacre, third son of John of Groton and grandson of William of Fisher's Island, m. SARAH HOLMES of Stonington, Apr. 8, 1756. There is every reason to believe that Sylvester inherited the homestead from his father. Allyn, in his book entitled "Battle of Groton Heights and its Centennial," states that Sylvester Walworth was a volunteer living at that time on the north side of Fort Hill. This seems to fix Sylvester as the inheritor of the old Walworth farm house on or behind Fort Hill. His two older brothers were early domiciled elsewhere, Samuel having received the northern part of Mason's Island from his father's will, and John having migrated to Hoosick. We find Sylvester's children long grouped together on these lands of their father and grandfather; and some of this land remains even now in possession of Sylvester's descendants, of the name of Middleton.

We are ready now to fix our minds on the details of a glorious death. Sylvester was killed at the storming of Fort Griswold by the British under Arnold September 6, 1781. His name may be read on the Groton monument in the list of the heroes martyred on that day. He was one of the garrison fatally wounded in the fight, and with other prisoners thrown into an ammunition wagon and rolled down the hill. The wagon was saved from running into the river Thames by jarring against a tree. The prisoners were then taken into the house of Ebenezer Avery near by. They numbered thirty-five, including Avery himself, the owner of the house, and Sylvester Walworth. This house, still standing, was just under the hill between the fort and the river. There Sylvester's wife came to see him, but only to find him dead. While she was grieving over his body a simple old woman, one of her neighbors, undertook to console her in this strange fashion: "Why,

the poor man! It's too bad; and see he has on his best clothes, all torn and bloody. But never mind, dear, you can make them over so that they will do for Edward and Holmes." These were the names of Sylvester's youngest sons.

The grave of the martyred soldier is in the Ledyard Cemetery, but like those of others who perished with him, unmarked by a tombstone. Their names, however, are on the tall monument which overlooks both the cemetery and the scene of massacre, and a grateful country will not forget them.

The children of Sylvester Walworth and Sarah Holmes were: *Lucy, George, Philena, or Phila, Sylvester, Edward, Holmes and Abigail.*

III. WILLIAM WALWORTH, fourth son of John of Groton, and grandson of William of Fisher's Island, m. SARAH GRANT of Stonington, and had three sons and two daughters, viz:

- 1.° GILBERT, who married and went to Hancock, Delaware county, N. Y. Another account settles him at Minisink, as early as 1773. (See Eagen's History of Orange Co.)
- 2.° WILLIAM, who formerly lived with his uncle and guardian, Benjamin Walworth at Bozrah, and afterwards went to the State of New York, in the neighborhood of Delaware county.
- 3.° JAMES, who was a Methodist clergyman in western New York, in 1801.
- 4.° SARAH.
- 5.° ABIGAIL.

(Thus far nothing more is known of William's descendants.)

III. BENJAMIN WALWORTH, the youngest son of John of Groton, and grandson of William the first of Fisher's Island, was b. at Groton, Nov. 11, 1746. He was a hatter in early life, says the author of the Hyde Genealogy,

and worked at that trade at Poughkeepsie and at Minisink in Orange county. In the early part of the Revolutionary War he was quartermaster of Col. Nicholl's New York Regiment in the service of the United States, in which regiment he continued until its term of service expired.

Col. Nicholl's regiment belonged to Gen. George Clinton's brigade, which formed a part of Major-General Heath's division of Washington's army in Westchester, in the autumn of 1776. When New York city was evacuated by the Americans after the battle of Long Island Gen. Heath was in command at King's Bridge, Westchester county, and other posts in that neighborhood. Upon Gen. Howe's invasion of Westchester and the consequent retreat of our forces to White Plains, Nicholl's regiment was one of the four regiments left behind temporarily to guard the retreat and to forward the stores and provisions. In their turn they followed the rest of the army, taking the Albany road nearer to the river and stopping at Dobb's Ferry, where they received their baggage, etc., from the boats on which they had been forwarded.

The final position assigned to Heath's division at the Battle of White Plains was on the main road of the village to the north of the court house. It occupied the heights on either side, forming the left wing of the American lines. When on the 31st of October the American army swung back from its first position, taking Heath's division for a pivot, Heath occupied the same ground as before. The final attack of the British on the 1st of November was an effort to force Heath's position, and was a complete failure. Three days later Howe's entire encampment was broken up, leaving Heath's division in possession of the village.

Benjamin Walworth was, as we have said, the quartermaster of his regiment, but in the engagements at White Plains he acted as adjutant to Nicholl.

In July, 1779, when Brant made his raid on Minisink, Benjamin Walworth was one of the volunteer party who

went in pursuit of the savages, acting again on this occasion as quartermaster. The party fell into an ambuscade and very few of them escaped. Benjamin was in great peril on that occasion, for a very short time before they fell into the ambuscade he rode forward some half a mile in advance of the pursuing party, and in doing so passed directly through the Indians, who lay concealed in the woods on each side of the road. But the unwillingness of the Indians to expose their position by firing on a single officer, while they were waiting to surprise the whole party, undoubtedly saved his life. He had just ridden back and joined his companions in arms when they were startled by the yell of the savages who commenced firing. The volunteers were compelled to fall back, which they did in tolerable good order until their ammunition began to fail. The quartermaster was compelled to hasten back to procure a supply of ammunition. He gave his gun, a light fowling piece, to one of the party who had lost his own in the fight. This fowling piece, though it was not loaded, was the means of saving that man's life. Being pursued by a stout Indian, who supposed the gun was loaded, whenever the Indian approached too near him this man raised and pointed his gun as if he intended to fire, which caused the Indian to seek the shelter of a tree. In this way the baffled savage after a time, was induced to give up the chase. The man arrived at the settlement in safety with the gun and restored it to its owner. The latter retained it until his death; and it still belongs to a member of his family.

At this time Benjamin was himself a resident at Minisink. Not long after he engaged in merchandise at Nine Partners in company with Philip Hart, father of the late Richard P. Hart of Troy. They subsequently established another store at Schaghticoke in Rensselaer county. It is a fact worthy of commemoration that at one time while searching out a good site to establish a mill, the whole ground now occupied by the city of Troy was offered to Benjamin and his partner Hart for the sum of two thousand

dollars. It was not thought to be worth the money and they declined purchasing.

In 1782 Benjamin married APPHIA HYDE, of Bozrah, Conn., whose first husband was CAPT. SAMUEL CARDELL, of New London, lost at sea, January 13, 1781. Apphia was thus left a widow at the age of twenty-three with one child. This was William S. Cardell, a learned grammarian and the author of a very popular book in its day, — "Jack Halyard, the Sailor Boy."

A bit of romance attaches here to the life of Benjamin Walworth, which we give for the benefit of his descendants. He was attached to Apphia Hyde and even engaged to her before her marriage with Capt Cardell. The story which comes from Apphia herself runs as follows: She was a mere child when her father died; and her uncle Tracy, her mother's brother, took her. She in time became a tailoress. Benjamin's mother, a proud and aristocratic woman, felt that he was about to marry beneath him. The high-minded Apphia, under the circumstances, would not think of going into his family, broke with him, and married Captain Cardell. This marriage was of short duration. Captain Cardell was bringing into New London a large prize ship which he had captured when, through some act of treachery, he with his own ship was lost. This opened the way for Benjamin to recover from his disappointment, and his marriage with the widow took place in the following year. She has been described to the author as a grand old lady. Her daughter Rosamond said she could remember her as being very beautiful. She was a great reader and had a very retentive mind, full of wit and humor and abounding with stories and anecdotes.

[Through Apphia the descendants of Benjamin Walworth are brought into connection with the very extensive families of Hydcs and Tracys. Apphia's father was the Rev. Jedediah Hyde, the great grandson of William Hyde, one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Conn. This William came from England with a son, Samuel, and set-

tled in Norwich in 1660. The mother of Apphia was Jerusha, the fourth daughter of Captain Joseph Tracy of Norwich and of his wife Mary Abel. She was, moreover, the granddaughter of the first John Tracy who married Mary Winslow, daughter of John Winslow and Mary Chilton, the last of whom came over in the "Mayflower" in 1620, and the first in the Fortune in 1621.

The Tracys of Norwich Conn., derive from the Tracys and De Sudeleys of Glostershire, England. John De Sudeley, Lord of Sudeley and of Toddington, was the eldest son and heir of Harold De Mantes, and grandson of Hugh Lupus, first Earl of Chester, by his daughter Matilda. John married Grace Tracy, daughter and heiress of Henry De Tracy, feudal lord of Barnstable in Devonshire. Their second son William inherited the lands of his mother and assumed her family name of Tracy. Sir William Tracy, knight of Gloucester, second son of this last, held lands at Toddington to the extent of one knight's fee from his brother Ralph de Sudeley. He was one of the knights who, at the instigation of Henry II, assassinated St. Thomas, A'Becket. He died in Devonshire and is supposed to have been buried in the parish church of Martha. There is a tradition which says of this unfortunate man that, having been enjoined to do penance for his crime in the Holy Land, he set sail again and again for that purpose, but was driven back each time by a tempest. From this originated the proverb:

"I rede ye, sail not with the Tracys,
The wind blows away in their faces."

For a further account of Apphia Hyde, her ancestry, descendants and connections with other families, see "Hyde Genealogy," and Chancellor Walworth's address in 1859 at the "Norwich Jubilee."]

Soon after his marriage Benjamin sold out his interest in the stores at Nine Partners and Schaghticoke Point and settled as farmer in that part of Norwich which is now Bozrah, upon a farm belonging to his wife and her son

William Cardell. In February, 1793, he moved to Hoosick, N. Y., where he was both farmer and mill owner. The farm house in which he lived was built on the heights above the falls and mill. This old homestead is still standing, being owned and occupied by the Geer family. Benjamin Walworth died there February 26, 1812, having been killed by the kick of a horse which he unluckily struck with a riding whip just as he was preparing to mount. His remains were at first buried on his own grounds. Afterwards they were removed to the Union Cemetery in the village of Hoosick Falls, where his tombstone may still be found. His wife survived him many years, dying at Fredonia, N. Y., February 8, 1837.

The children of this marriage were: *Rosamond, John, James, Reuben, Sarah, Benjamin, Apphia, Jedediah, Hiram* and *Eliza*.

III. PHILENA (or PHILA) WALWORTH oldest daughter of John of Groton and granddaughter of William the first and Mary Seaton. m. JOSEPH MINOR of Groton. By him she had two sons and seven daughters:

- 1.° JOSEPH and 2.° ANNA; both unm.
- 3.° RUFUS MINOR, m. Elizabeth Ormsbury of Norwich and settled at Chester, Mass. They had a family.
- 4.° PHILENA MINOR, m. Thomas Angel of Otsego county and had a son James and other children.
- 5.° SARAH MINOR, m. Andrew Culver and d. without issue.
- 6.° JERUSHA MINOR, afterwards m. the same Andrew Culver. They lived at Reading in Yates county, N. Y., and had a son Minor Culver; and probably other children.
- 7.° POLLY MINOR, m. Vose Hinkley, who formerly resided at Poughkeepsie, and afterwards removed to the western part of the state. She had by him: Henry Hinkley, Polly, who m^d a Pennoyer; Patty, Charlotte, Sallie and others.

- 8.° ABIGAIL MINOR, who m. Jesse Brown, the nephew of Benjamin Brown of Yates county.
- 9.° CLARISSA MINOR, m. Joshua Brown of Yates county, a brother of Jesse.

III. SARAH WALWORTH, second daughter of John of Groton and granddaughter of William the first and Mary Seaton, m. BENJAMIN BROWN, and with her husband became a follower and dupe of the false prophetess Jemima Wilkinson. Both died at Jerusalem in Yates county, N. Y. They had one son and eight daughters.

- 1.° BENJ. BROWN, JR., m. Penelope, dau. of the elder Judge Potter, and had by her one daughter, Penelope Brown, who married.
- 2.° SARAH BROWN, m. Judge Arnold Potter, the younger, of Ontario, now Yates county, whose sister m. Sarah's brother Benjamin. By Judge Potter, Sarah had two sons, one of whom was named Arnold, and two daughters. One of these m. Mr. Henry of Geneva, who afterwards moved to Ohio.
- 3.° CATHERINE BROWN, m. David Fish and settled in Yates county.
- 4.° and 5.° ABIGAIL and LYDIA BROWN. One of these girls m. a Mr. Card and removed to Upper Canada.
- 6.° KESIAH BROWN.
- 7.° FRANCES BROWN, m. Joshua Brown, whose first wife had been Frances' cousin, Clarissa Minor.
- 8.° ELIZABETH BROWN, m. and went to reside in Canada.
- 9.° PHILENA BROWN, d. young and unm.

Fourth Generation.

IV. LIEUT. SAMUEL WALWORTH, oldest son of Samuel Walworth and Hannah Woodbridge, grandson of John of Groton, and great-grandson of William of Fisher's Island, was b. Mar. 7, 1762. He was at one time a citizen

of Hudson, N. Y. He enlisted in the company of Matroses, Wm. Latham, Capt., April 1, 1780. The company was then stationed at Groton. (See Connecticut men in the Revolution, page 558.) He served in the Continental Army during its operations in the Hudson valley and afterwards returning to Groton died there Jan. 13, 1787, of wounds received in the war. His wife was MARY LATHAM of Groton Bank, dau. of Capt. William Latham of Fort Griswold fame. Mary d. Jan. 28, 1801, aged 36 years. Their children were:

- 1.° MARY, who d. unm. in 1803, at the age of 23.
- 2.° SOLON WALWORTH, who m. LYDIA L. AVERY. Solon spent part of his life at Laquayra in the South American trade, in which he is said to have been prosperous. He was living at Groton Bank in 1840, when the author met him there. He died childless. Lydia, his wife, b. Sept. 24, 1791, was dau. of Rufus Avery, of Groton Bank, and his wife Hannah Lord. Rufus was orderly sergeant of Capt. Wm. Latham's company of artillery which garrisoned Fort Griswold, both before and during the battle. He was one of the prisoners taken to New York. He was descended from James the first proprietor at Poquannoc, and from Christopher Avery of Gloucester, Mass., the progenitor of that old New England family. Solon's wife Lydia d. Dec. 2, 1867.

IV. JOHN WALWORTH, of Cleveland, familiarly known as the pioneer, second son of Samuel the first and grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Groton, June 10, 1765. He m. JULIANA MORGAN, Mar. 22, 1789. She was b. Dec. 31, 1769. The following account of him is taken from Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*.

He settled at Painesville, Ohio, in 1800. He held various public offices and was judge of the Superior Court of Geauga county. He was postmaster at Cleveland, to which

place he removed in 1805. The total receipts at that office for the first quarter were \$2.83. The population was less than fifty. The mail came twice a week. When it arrived Mr. Walworth delivered the letters personally, carrying them around in his hat, and that duty performed it is said he would lock up his office and go-a-fishing with the boys.

His wife Juliana Morgan was b. in Groton, Conn., Dec. 31, 1769, and d. in Cleveland March 2, 1853. She was of good Revolutionary stock. Her mother, Deborah Morgan, b. May 19, 1749, was sister to Youngs Ledyard, Jr., killed at the Battle of Fort Griswold, and niece to Col. Ledyard, commander of the fort and the most noted victim of that massacre. Juliana's father, Col. Christopher Morgan, who m. Deborah Ledyard, Feb. 16, 1768—also a Revolutionary soldier, was in service in New York in 1776, as ensign in Capt. John Morgan's company of the 8th Regiment. (See Record of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, Morgan Genealogy, etc.) Christopher d. July 15, 1831. His wife, Deborah, d. Apr. 22, 1807.

Juliana Morgan Walworth was one of the three women that refused to leave their homes when the stampede occurred at Cleveland, on the occasion of Gen. Hull's surrender at Detroit. She was an accomplished horsewoman. She crossed the Alleghanies in this manner with her husband on a journey to their old home in Groton, by way of Pittsburgh and Philadelphia.

John d. at Cleveland, Ohio, Sept. 10, 1812, leaving five children: *Ashbel*, of Cleveland, *John P.*, of Natchez, and *Horace*, of Baton Rouge; of these more hereafter; *Julia*, b. Sept. 19, 1794, who m. Dr. Long, of Cleveland, and d. July 2, 1866; and *Hannah*, b. Dec. 17, 1811, who m. Dr. Ben Strickland, and has a son, Horace Walworth Strickland.

IV. JOHN WALWORTH, JR., of Mapletown, oldest son of John of Hoosick and grandson of John of Groton,

was b. in 1764, and d. at Mapletown, near Hoosick village, Jan. 4, 1798, aged 34 years. There he lies buried. He m. MERCY ROGERS, of Hoosick, and had seven children.

- 1.° JAMES, who went to Pennsylvania.
- 2.° DENISON.
- 3.° JOHN, who died unm.
- 4.° AZEL.
- 5.° HARPER, of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° BENJAMIN.
- 7.° POLLY, who m. ASA RANSOM, and moved to Jefferson county.

IV. GRISWOLD WALWORTH, the second son of John of Hoosick and grandson of John of Groton, m. LYDIA ELDRED of Hoosick and settled at Milford, Otsego county, N. Y., where both died. His children were:

- 1.° LYMAN J., b. at Hoosick in 1802. He was a lawyer. He settled at Cooperstown, Otsego county, N. Y., and represented that county in the Legislature. He d. Dec. 7, 1866.
- 2.° ANNE, who m. JAMES DONELLY of Milford, and had a family.
- 3.° SOPHRONA, who m. HENRY BARNEY, of Middlefield, N. Y., and had a family.
- 4.° SOPHIA, who m. DE WITT CLINTON BATES, a lawyer of Cherry Valley, and had children.
- 5.° MARY, who m. LEWIS BURY of Milford. No children.
- 6.° ALMIRA, who m. SILAS LANE, of Milford, and had a family.
- 7.° ELIZA, who m. GEORGE BOYNTON, of Triangle, N. Y.
- 8.° PHILENA, who d. unm.

IV. ELIZABETH WALWORTH, third child and eldest dau. of John of Hoosick and granddau. of John of Groton, m. GEORGE TIBBITS. They settled at Monkton, Vt., and had a family.

IV. POLLY WALWORTH, fourth child and second dau. of John of Hoosick and granddau. of John of Groton, m. SAMUEL WHITMAN, and had one son, *John W. Whitman*, of Burlington, Otsego county, and probably other children.

IV. ABIGAIL WALWORTH, youngest child of John of Hoosick and granddau. of John of Groton, m. Mar. 10, 1797, WILLIAM TRACY, youngest son of Daniel Tracy and Mary Kennedy of Monkton, Vt. (For ancestry of the Tracys see Hyde Genealogy, vol. II, p. 1027, and Appendix B.) William Tracy and wife settled at Monkton, where it is probable that both died.

Their children, all born at Monkton, were:

- 1.° GRISWOLD WALWORTH, b. Mar. 4, 1798.
- 2.° ARZA, b. May 17, 1800.
- 3.° DANIEL, b. Apr. 14, 1807.
- 4.° JOHN, b. July 21, 1815.
- 5.° MARY, b. Mar. 21, 1802. She m. JOSEPH BARNES, of Ferrisburg, Vt., and d. Dec. 18, 1833.
- 6.° LYDIA, b. Oct. 14, 1804.
- 7.° SALVINA, b. June 13, 1806. She m. Feb. 26, 1829, Daniel Peake of Milan, Ohio.
- 8.° ELIZA, b. May 14, 1817.
- 9.° SYLVIA, b. Oct. 19, 1820. She m. Jan. 27, 1842, Joseph Rounds of Monkton.
- 10.° ABBY, b. Feb. 25, 1823. She m. Feb. 25, 1844.

IV. LUCY WALWORTH, oldest child of Sylvester and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. Apr. 9, 1758. She m. WILLIAM MIDDLETON, and had by him two children, MARY and JOHN. John was the father of *Wm. H.*, *George W.* and *John Middleton*, of New York city, and of *Mrs. Penfield*, of Groton. Two of these brothers, William and George, have their place of business at 70 Fulton Market.

IV. GEORGE WALWORTH, son of Sylvester, and grandson of John of Groton, was b. Sept. 1, 1759. He lived near the Mystic, in Stonington; unmarried. The name

of George appears as a soldier in the roll of Capt. Williams' company stationed at Fort Griswold, Groton, July 11, 1779. His father, as we have already recorded, was killed at Fort Griswold, in 1781, two years later. (See Johnston's Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution.—Pub. at Hartford, 1889.)

IV. PHILENA (or PHILA) WALWORTH, dau. of Sylvester and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. Nov. 24, 1760. She lived to be a hundred years old or more. One of her neighbors remembers her in her old age as "all bent up like a hoop," and one of her kinsmen, perhaps for this reason, represents her as being by repute "the ugliest woman that ever lived." She never married; but Mrs. Adeline Fish, of Noank, her grand-niece, who knew her well, declared to the author that her aunt was as good looking as other women. She seems to have been the last of the name of Walworth that lived on the old family farm near the Flanders Road. The place was well known not very long ago to the boys of Poquannoc, who often made a short cut to reach the Mystic "by Phila's," according to the testimony of the venerable J. George Harris, of Nashville, himself a Poquannoc boy.

IV. SYLVESTER WALWORTH, JR., son of Sylvester and grandson of John of Groton, was b. Nov. 4, 1762. He m. but had no children. He was a club-footed man. His residence was on the east side of the Mystic, between Mystic Bridge and the Head of Mystic.

IV. EDWARD WALWORTH, son of Sylvester and grandson of John of Groton, was b. in June, 1766. He m. a COMSTOCK and had two sons, WILLIAM and EDWARD, and other children. Edward, the son, according to the testimony of his daughter, *Mrs. Fish*, "resided on the old north road near the turnpike and near the Wightman Cemetery," in Groton. This was probably also the last residence of Edward, the father, which after his removal from the Flanders Road is said to have been at Candlewood Hill.

Both Edwards died at this residence and are buried in the Wightman Cemetery.

Edward Walworth, Jr., son of Edward and grandson of Sylvester the elder, m. BECKY BRIGHTMAN and was the father of *Mrs. Adeline Fish*, of Noank, who d. Jan. 17, 1890, in her 92nd year. Mrs. Fish was the mother of eight children.

IV. HOLMES WALWORTH, son of Sylvester, the elder, and grandson of John of Groton, was b. Mar. 31, 1768. He was still living in June, 1847, on the east side of the Mystic between the bridge and the Head of Mystic.

IV. ABIGAIL WALWORTH, youngest child of Sylvester, and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. Apr. 8, 1769. (Of her we have no further information.)

IV. ROSAMOND BUTLER WALWORTH, oldest child of Benjamin, and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. at Bozrah, Conn., Feb. 27, 1783. She m. in Mar., 1804, OLIVER BARBOUR at Worcester, Mass., b. Nov. 28, 1779. He was a cloth dresser and fuller. They settled at Pittstown and afterwards removed to White Creek, Washington county, N. Y., where he died Oct. 23, 1812. Her children by him were *Benjamin W.*, *John M.* and *Oliver Lorenzo*.

She then m. in 1819, BENJAMIN RANDALL, Esq., of Hoodsick (whose first wife was Mary Lathrop). They removed to Fredonia, N. Y., where he was a justice of the peace. He d. in 1838 on a visit to Illinois. She was living at Fredonia in 1860 and d. Aug. 31, 1863. Her children by him were *Marvin Tracy* and *Rosamond Walworth*.

IV. JOHN WALWORTH, MAJOR — oldest son of Benjamin and grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Bozrah, Nov. 22nd, 1784. He entered the U. S. Army in 1808. He m. July 9, 1812, SARAH dau. of COL. JONAS SIMONDS of the army. In the War of 1812 John Walworth distinguished himself in the battles of Little York and of Fort George in Canada, as a Captain of the 6th Regiment of U. S. Infantry. In the first of these battles he led the advance

which stormed and took the British battery. The gallant General Pike coming up immediately afterwards was killed by his side. He himself was wounded at the same time by the blowing up of the magazine.

At the close of the war he held the rank of Major. He then left the army and settled at Plattsburgh, N. Y. In 1829 he was appointed Assistant Register of the Court of Chancery of the State of New York, and held that office until his death in August, 1839, in New York city.

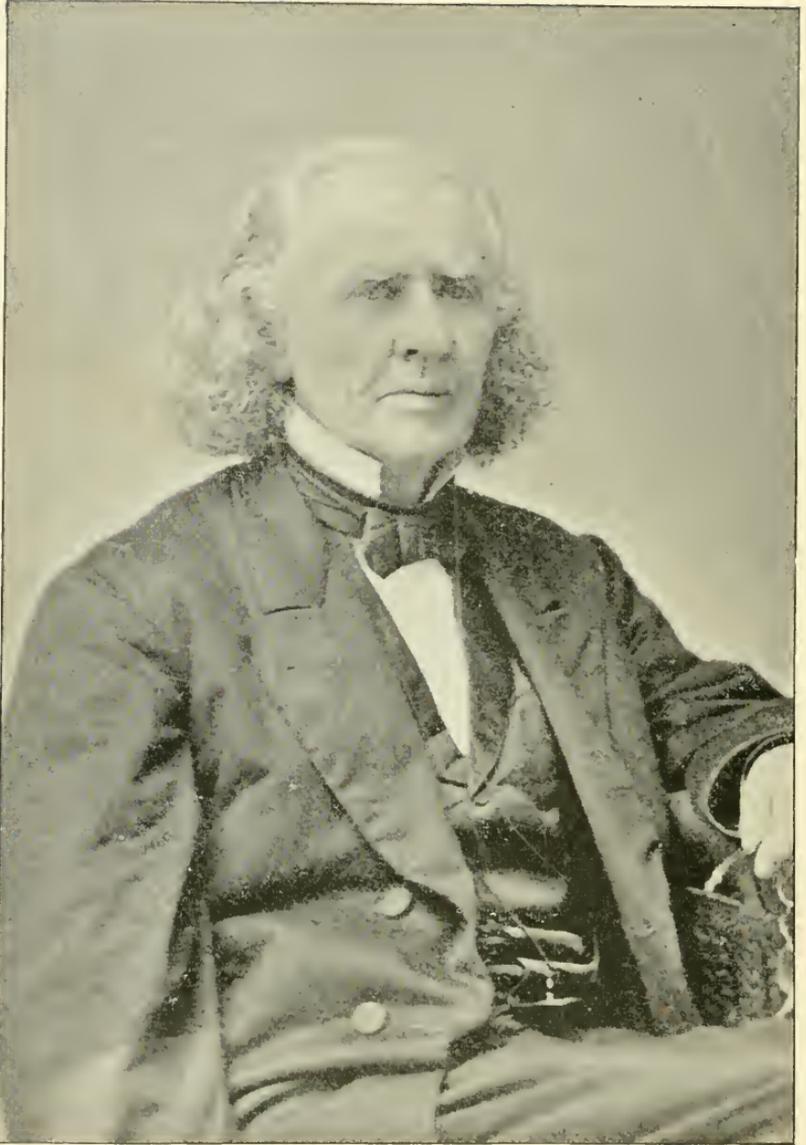
On the death of his first wife, who bore him no children, he m. CATHERINE M. BAILEY, dau. of Judge Wm. Bailey of Plattsburgh and granddau. of Col. John Bailey of Poughkeepsie. His last wife survived him for many years, residing in St. Albans, Vt.

His children by her, all b. at Plattsburgh, were *William, Sarah, Charlotte* and *Catherine*. (See Hyde Genealogy, vol. I, p. 530.)

IV. JAMES CLINTON WALWORTH, second son of Benjamin Walworth and grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Bozrah, Conn., Mar. 5, 1787. His first wife, whom he married July 20, 1812, was HELEN TALCOTT SILL, dau. of Deacon Andrew Sill, of Burlington, N. Y. James was for some years a merchant at Argyle, N. Y. He subsequently removed to Burlington, Otsego county, where he was engaged in manufacturing machine cards and in farming. He was for many years justice of the peace, and for more than twenty years judge of the County Court. By his first wife (besides two children who died in infancy) he had two sons, *Clinton* and *Benjamin*.

Helen d. at Burlington, May 15, 1824.

On the 30th of March, 1831, James m. for second wife, MARIA M. HAYNES, dau. of John Haynes, Esq. and Phoebe Peck, of Hoosick. Phoebe was a descendant in the seventh generation of Jonathan Haynes the first of Newbury, Mass., who came from England in 1635. By Maria, James had one dau. *Helen Maria Sill*, b. at Burlington, Oct. 20,



CHANCELLOR WALWORTH.

Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

1836, who m. Edmund Sill of that place, and moved with him to Illinois, where she d. Apr. 15, 1886.

“Judge Walworth of Burlington,” says a county history of Oneida, “was universally esteemed by his neighbors, living a quiet unassuming life. He was a man of strong mind and sound judgment, and his opinion and advice were often sought by his neighbors. He was a prominent and influential member of the Episcopal society. He d. on the 25th of Nov., 1871, and was buried in the cemetery at Burlington Green.”

IV. REUBEN HYDE WALWORTH, third son of Benjamin Walworth and grandson of John of Groton, is well known as the last Chancellor of the State of New York. He was born Oct. 26, 1788 at Bozrah, Conn., where the first four years of his life were passed. He derived his name from his maternal uncle, Reuben, the only son of the Rev. Jedediah Hyde. He m. Jan. 16, 1812, MARIA KETCHUM AVERILL, b. Dec. 31, 1795, at Plattsburgh, eldest child of Nathan Averill and Mary Ketchum, and granddau. of Nathan Averill the elder, and Rosanna Noble of Plattsburgh.

[This Nathan Averill the elder of Plattsburgh was the eldest son of Daniel Averill and Lucy Cogswell of New Preston, Conn., and was grandson of Isaac Averill of Kent, Conn., who was b. about 1685, son of William Averill the first of Topsfield, who came from Milford Haven in Wales, and settled at Topsfield, Mass. Isaac Averill removed to Preston, Conn., and from there to Kent. Rosanna Noble was maternal aunt of the Rev. Jeremiah Day, President of Yale College.]

Chancellor Walworth received the rudiments of his education at Hoosick, N. Y., where the greatest part of his childhood was spent. He began his law studies at Troy in December, 1806, in the office of John Russel, Esq., a distinguished practitioner of that day. He began practice at Plattsburgh in January, 1810, where he was Justice of the Peace, Master in Chancery, Supreme Court Commissioner, Colonel of Militia, and Member of Congress. In

Apr. 1823, he was appointed Circuit Judge of the fourth judicial district of the State of New York. In October of that year he removed to Saratoga Springs. He was aid to Major-General Mooers, in the service of the United States at the invasion of Plattsburgh by the British Army in Sept., 1814; and in the battles of Sept. 6 and 11, he was acting as Adjutant-General. He held the office of Circuit Judge for five years and then was appointed Chancellor of the State of New York, in April, 1828, and in the spring of 1833 returned to Saratoga Springs, where he continued to reside until his death. In 1844 or 1845 he was appointed by President Tyler to the office of Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, but opposition being made by several senators, principally by Henry Clay, the appointment was recalled and Samuel Nelson was nominated in his place. In the general election of 1848 he was the Democratic candidate for Governor of New York, but was defeated by the defection of Martin Van Buren and other "Free Soilers" from the party. (See Hyde Genealogy and Liv. Em. Americans.)

Maria, the chancellor's wife, died at Saratoga Springs, Apr. 24, 1847. By her he had six children: *Mary Elizabeth*, *Sarah Simonds*, *Ann Eliza*, *Clarence A.*, *Mansfield Tracy* and *Frances De Lord*, the last of whom, b. Feb. 3, 1834, died at the age of five years.

For second wife he m. Apr. 16, 1851, at Haroddsburgh, Ky., MRS. SARAH ELLEN HARDIN, youngest dau. of Horace Smith of Locust Grove, Mercer county, Ky. The only fruit of this marriage was a son, *Reuben H.*, b. Apr. 9, 1852, who died six months after birth. Mrs. Sarah Walworth survived the Chancellor several years, dying at Saratoga Springs, July 15, 1874. Her body reposes with other Catholic members of the Walworth family in the portion of Greenridge Cemetery allotted to that church.

[Mrs. Sarah Hardin Walworth was the widow of Colonel John J. Hardin of Jacksonville, Illinois, who was killed Feb. 23, 1847, at the Battle of Buena Vista in Mexico. By

this first marriage, which took place Jan. 13, 1831, she had four children :

- 1.° ELLEN HARDIN, b. Oct. 20, 1832, of whom more hereafter ;
- 2.° MARTIN D. HARDIN, b. June 26, 1837, graduated at West Point Military Academy in 1859, a Lieutenant in the U. S. Army in 1860, and a Colonel of Volunteers in 1862. He was dangerously wounded in the Second Battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; was in the battles near Richmond in 1862, and in the battles of Gettysburgh, July 3 and 4, 1863. On the conclusion of the war he retired from the army on half pay and with the title of General. He m. ESTELLE, dau. of JAMES GRAHAM and granddau. of Dr. C. C. Graham, the Kentucky pioneer. They settled in Chicago, where he has been for many years a practising lawyer. His first wife d. in 1890, without children. On Oct. 24, 1892, he was married by Cardinal Gibbons to AMELIA McLAUGHLIN, of Chicago, dau. of Mr. W. F. McLaughlin.
- 3.° LEMUEL SMITH HARDIN, b. Aug. 12, 1840; m. ANNIE JACOB, dau. of John J. Jacob and Evelyn Johnson. They settled in Louisville, Ky., where he practised law at first and afterwards became a stock farmer and dairyman. He is now engaged in agricultural journalism in New York city. The children of Lemuel Hardin are *John F.* and *Evelyn*, both b. at Louisville. Evelyn was m. May 30, 1894, to Mr. Frederick Sterling Sherman, of Chicago.
- 4.° ELIZABETH HARDIN, the youngest child of Sarah Ellen Smith by her first husband, d. in infancy.]

At the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861 Chancellor Walworth, although strongly loyal to the Union, was an earnest advocate of conciliation and a prominent delegate to the so-called peace convention. A speech of his on that

occasion was spread through the whole Union. His appeal may have been hopeless and perhaps inopportune, but it was a most touching appeal and does credit to the kindness of his heart. We pass by his judicial and literary labors with a mere mention. They must be sought for in the law reports of his day and in the various biographies where his name appears. He d. at Saratoga Springs, Nov. 28, 1867.

IV. SARAH DUNN WALWORTH, dau. of Benjamin and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. at Bozrah, Conn., Sept. 22, 1790. She m. June 25, 1826, FIELD DAILEE, son of Waterman Dailee, of Fredonia, N. Y. She survived her husband many years and d. May 26, 1868. Her children by Dailee, all b. at Fredonia, were:

- 1.° FRANCES H., b. in June, 1827; d. Jan. 5, 1865; unm.
- 2.° JEDEDIAH, b. Aug. 26, 1829. He was a school teacher at the west in 1858. He afterwards married and engaged in farming at Omaha.
- 3.° STELLA, b. Aug. 26, 1829 (twin of Jedediah) d. in infancy.

IV. BENJAMIN WALWORTH, M. D., fourth son of Benjamin of Hoosick and grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Bozrah, Conn., Nov. 13, 1792. He was a physician and surgeon. He m. Nov. 25, 1817, CHARLOTTE EDDY, eldest dau. of Jonathan Eddy and Rebecca Rouse of Hoosick. They settled first at Hoosick and afterwards removed to Fredonia, N. Y. Dr. Walworth, although eminent in his profession should (in the opinion of many) have been a lawyer. He had a legal mind with a taste for the law and a keen appreciation of legal questions. He was for many years one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Chautauqua county. A Buffalo paper, some two years after his death, says of him: "The late Judge Walworth of Chautauqua county had an astonishing recollection of dates: There was not a law in the Revised

Statutes that he could not tell the chapter and page of its location, without referring to the book. So remarkable was he in this respect that his old friend, the late Judge Mullet, used to refer to him as the 'Index to the Revised Statutes.' " He knew more law than many judges systematically trained in law offices. But his career was turned in another direction in this wise. While yet a boy at home, his father was informed one day that Ben had been discovered behind the barn dissecting a cat. "Well," said the old gentleman, "now I know what to do with the boy. He seems to have a taste for surgery." So he put him into old Dr. Post's office as a student. This anecdote was often related in her family by his sister, Mrs. Rosamond Randall.

Dr. Walworth was noted for his conversational powers, and as brimful of wit and humor. The author is indebted for the following to the son of the lady just mentioned. "As I was riding with him one time in his buggy, drawn by his old horse 'Michael Angelo,' I said to him: 'Why, Doctor, your horse seems to be old enough to be turned out to pasture.' 'Yes,' said he, 'he is of age. When he came to be twenty-one years old, I took him into partnership, agreeing to share the profits with him equally.' 'How is that?' I asked. 'Oh!' said he, 'I promised to give him for his share all that he could eat and drink, and *that is all that I get.*' "

Dr. Benjamin Walworth died at Fredonia, Aug. 2, 1879; his wife died May 21, 1889, in the 89th year of her age. Their children were:

- 1.° KOSCIUSKO, b. Sept. 28, 1821, at Hoosick. He and six other persons were lost in a storm in Long Island Sound, near Saybrook Point, May 17, 1843. He d. unm.
- 2.° REBECCA EDDY, b. Sept. 12, 1818, at Hoosick. She m. Nov. 5, 1843, ELIAS FORBES. He was a merchant of Fredonia, where he died in 1894, and where his widow still lives (1895). By him she had three children all b. at Fredonia. 1.° Kos-

ciusko Walworth Forbes, b. Dec. 13, 1844. He m. and has a family. His eldest daughter, *Lilian Eloise*, aged nearly eighteen years, d. May 17, 1891, at Buffalo. 2.^o *Charlotte Eddy Forbes*, b. Nov. 26, 1846. She m. Feb. 8, 1872, *Isaiah S. Kingsland*, a civil engineer, who d. Dec. 21, 1883, at Huntington, Ind., leaving his widow with four children surviving. 3.^o *John Benjamin Forbes*, b. Aug. 19, 1855; d. May 30, 1862.

IV. APPHIA L. WALWORTH, seventh child of Benjamin, and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. at Hoosick, Oct. 31, 1794. She m. Dec. 15, 1813, DAVID J. MATTISON of Arlington, Vt. He was a farmer. They settled at Arlington and afterwards removed to Fredonia, N. Y., where his farming made him independent and wealthy. He d. Oct. 16, 1875, and she May 19, 1879. Their children were:

- 1.^o CHARLES FREDERICK MATTISON, b. at Arlington, Nov. 12, 1815. He m. Feb. 7, 1841, SOPHRONIA RISLEY, dau. of Gen. Elijah Risley of Fredonia. He was a lawyer, and they settled at Fredonia, where he for several years held the office of Master in Chancery. He d. there Apr. 23, 1882; his wife d. in 1875. Four children were born to them in that village; *Catherine*, b. Jan. 16, 1844; *Isabella*, b. Sept. 22, 1851, who d. in infancy; and *Charles R.* and *Abby* (twins), b. Jan. 29, 1855.
- 2.^o JOHN CRANE MATTISON, b. Aug. 13, 1829, at Fredonia. He graduated at the Medical College at Philadelphia, and was a physician. He m. Sept. 22, 1853, Ann Wand. They settled in Iowa and had one child, b. June 11, 1854, who d. in the following year. They afterwards changed their residence to Dunkirk, N. Y.
- 3.^o CLARISSA HENRIETTA MATTISON, b. at Arlington, June 25, 1818. She m. June 25, 1839, WILLIAM H. CUTLER, Esq., a lawyer of Fredonia, who was

at one time editor of a newspaper there. They afterwards removed to Buffalo, N. Y., where he d. Apr. 26, 1885. They had three children b. at Fredonia; *David Mattison Cutler*, of Chicago, b. Apr. 18, 1843; *Agnes Gradon*, b. May 21, 1840; and *Helen Eliza Apphia*, b. Dec. 2, 1849.

4.^o ELIZA ANN MATTISON, b. at Arlington, June 12, 1820. She m. Aug. 17, 1849, PHILANDER LOOMIS WOODS, then principal of the academy at Brookfield, N. Y. They afterwards removed to Brampton, C. W., where he was a bookseller and stationer. They had three children: *Clara Apphia*, b. Jan. 12, 1850, d. Aug. 31, 1851; *Frederrick Mattison*, b. Oct. 5, 1851, d. July 14, 1853; and *William Walworth*, b. Mar. 18, 1853.

5.^o HELENA WALWORTH MATTISON, b. Nov. 6, 1823, at Arlington. She m., Mar. 5, 1843, EDWARD M. BARKLEY, of Fredonia. They settled for a time in New York and returned to Fredonia, where they were living in 1857 with four daughters: *Alice Tracy*, b. Dec. 10, 1844; *Clara Mattison*, b. Dec. 29, 1846; *Sarah Apphia*, b. Nov. 21, 1848; and *Gertrude Agnes*, b. Sept. 3, 1851.

IV. JEDEDIAH WALWORTH, fifth son of Benjamin and grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Hoosick, Jan. 18, 1797. He was a lawyer, and d. at Hoosick, Feb. 19, 1826, unmarried.

IV. HIRAM WALWORTH, sixth son of Benjamin, and grandson of John of Groton, was b. Apr. 23, 1799, at Hoosick. He was in Plattsburgh, N. Y., at the time of the battle in 1814. Although a mere boy he distinguished himself there, being one of Capt. Aiken's company of volunteers. All of these were under age, but made a gallant fight on the Beekmantown road, and from the "old mill" near the Saranac bridge. They were promised each a rifle by Gen. Macomb for their bravery, which promise

was fulfilled by act of Congress in 1826. In Dec. 31, 1827, he m. DELIA ARABELLA GRIFFIN, dau. of Judge Jonathan Griffin and Hannah Parker of Plattsburgh. They settled in that village, but in 1829 removed to New York city. There he was for ten years the financial clerk and deputy of his brother Maj. John Walworth, Assistant Register of the Court of Chancery. Upon the death of his brother in 1839, he succeeded to that office, and continued to discharge its duties until 1846 when, losing his sight, he resigned. It was a part of his duties as Register to examine the securities and loan funds of the suitors in chancery. These during the seventeen years he was connected with the office as deputy and principal, amounted to many millions. Yet during this time only a part of one small loan was lost in consequence of the failure or insufficiency of the security taken for the loan. On resigning his office he removed with his family to Plattsburgh, where he died Jan. 30, 1858. His wife died there Dec. 17, 1880. Their children were: *Mary Elizabeth, Hiram, James G. and Graham.* Of these *James G.* d. seven months after birth.

IV. ANN ELIZA WALWORTH, youngest child of Benjamin and granddau. of John of Groton, was b. at Hoosick, Mar. 17, 1801. She m. CHARLES THEODORE PLATT, son of Theodore Platt, Esq., of Plattsburgh, by his first wife Charity Peltz.

He was then a midshipman and afterwards became a master and commander in the United States Navy. The following account of him is taken from the "Hyde Genealogy:"

"He was on board Commodore McDonough's flag ship, and engaged in the naval battle on Lake Champlain with the British fleet on Sept. 11, 1814, and for his gallantry on that occasion he was presented with a sword. He was almost constantly in service till near the close of his life.

In 1824-5 he held the command of the *Beagle* in the squadron of Commodore Porter, and engaged in unraveling the mysteries and suppressing the crimes of West India

piracy. While thus employed his men wasted away under the diseases of the tropics. His enduring constitution passed unscathed, while his decks were more than once desolated with the yellow fever. But the pestilence was not his only foe. Piracy was yet abroad. He tracked the miscreants to their retreats. He seized their coasters. He recovered valuable cargoes. He pressed upon their armed craft whenever they ventured out of port. He compelled them to abandon the seas. At last, chasing one of their vessels into Faxardo, a Spanish port on the north coast of Porto Rico, the authorities pretended to suspect him of feigning the rights of a naval officer, and proceeded to imprison him. Meantime the piratical crew fled, and their booty was secreted. But the event proved that he had stabbed the iniquity to its heart. Commodore Porter came to his relief, and by this unmasking of the authority that had sheltered the piracies, accomplished their suppression. This will be pronounced one of the most useful, and therefore the most glorious of our naval achievements, when we recall the series of atrocities that had scourged our seas, and rendered the highways of the deep a terror to all but the full armed mariners.

“After subsequent services as lieutenant in the Mediterranean squadron, he was in 1829, acting as executive officer of the United States ship *Fulton*, then the receiving ship at Brooklyn Navy Yard. In the catastrophe of the 4th of June, when the magazine of this ship exploded, he received his most serious bodily injuries. With his face lacerated, his jaw broken, his shoulder maimed, the flesh torn from his limbs and contusions blackening his body, life seemed scarcely to have a tenement left for itself; and identified no longer by his visage, but by his uniform, he was laid and reported among the dead. * * * The ravage of this nearly fatal disaster left a sequel of disfigurement and pain that never forsook his frame. His days were undoubtedly shortened, as they were loaded with suffering in consequence of these wounds.

“ The total disability thus incurred did not long continue. His duties were again resumed, and after serving in various capacities until 1857, he was placed upon the retired list. The last two years of his life were passed at Newburgh, under frequent exhibitions of heart disease, and with constant sufferings, as the effect of the exposure and the wounds he had experienced. It was well remarked by the Rev. Dr. Henry, in the address made at his burial: ‘Under any other government upon the globe, an admiral’s insignia, instead of a commander’s epaulettes, would have been upon his coffin.’ ”

He d. Dec. 12, 1860, at Newburgh, N. Y. His widow, Eliza (Walworth) Platt survived him twenty-three years, dying at Newburgh in May, 1883.

Their children, all born at Plattsburgh, were:

- 1.° CHARLES HENRY PLATT, b. July 22, 1822, graduated at Geneva College in 1839, and at the General Episcopalian Seminary at New York in 1844, receiving orders in that church, Aug. 25, 1846. He m. MARY LOUISA JACKSON, dau. of John Jackson of Lockport, where he was settled as rector, and where she d. July 27, 1855. By her he had one only child: *Mary Walworth*, b. June 29, 1849, who m. and settled at Lockport.

He was at one time rector of the Episcopal Church at Auburn, and still later at Binghamton. In 1861 he was appointed Chaplain in one of the regiments of volunteers from the State of New York. He married again, and by this second wife, a Miss Hotchkiss of Lyons, had several children. He d. Feb. 25, 1869.

- 2.° BENJAMIN WALWORTH PLATT, b. in Aug., 1823. He was drowned at Plattsburgh, May 31, 1828.
- 3.° CAROLINE PLATT, b. Oct. 7, 1824, d. July 29, 1825.
- 4.° SARAH LOUISA PLATT, b. in 1826. She lived to be a middle-aged woman, but d. unm.

- 5.° ELIZA ANN PLATT, b. Dec. 29, 1828. She m. in 1850, ABRAHAM VAN WOERT of White Plains, N. Y., a descendant of Col. Isaac Van Woert of Mount Pleasant, N. Y., who was one of the three captors of Major André, during the War of Independence. They settled at White Plains, N. Y., where she is still living. They had one child, *Charles Platt*, b. in Dec., 1852.

Fifth Generation.

V. ASHBEL W. WALWORTH, son of John of Cleveland and great grandson of John of Groton, b. Dec. 6, 1790, was a resident of Cleveland, O. He m. MARY ANN DUNLOP of Schenectady, and had two sons, *John* and *William*; and four daughters, *Sarah, Ann, Mary* and *Faw*. Ashbel d. Aug. 24, 1844.

V. HORACE F. WALWORTH of Baton Rouge, son of John of Cleveland and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Cleveland, May 8, 1796. He resided for a time at Point Chicot, Chicot county, Arkansas. He d. at Baton Rouge, Nov. 20, 1863, unmarried. For a long period of years during the latter part of his life he was totally blind. He was a man of great wealth, both in personal property and real estate. In his last will, after certain large bequests to particular legatees, he bequeathed the whole residue of his property to trustees for the use and benefit of the blind residing in the Confederate States.

V. JOHN P. WALWORTH of Natchez, son of John of Cleveland and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Aurora, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1798, and died there in 1883 in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was the head and founder of the Mississippi family of Walworths. He went to Natchez from Cleveland in 1803, to which place he was either accompanied or very soon followed by his brother Horace. He began life in Natchez as a clerk in the post-office. He was afterwards a merchant and bank

president, and also a planter, owning three or four plantations in Louisiana and Arkansas. The ruin entailed by the civil war on all slave owners overtook him, and at the time of his death very little property remained in the family. John P. Walworth was never ambitious to appear in public life. In municipal affairs, however, he was quite prominent, a man of iron will and unquestioned probity, and highly esteemed. In business he was remarkable for a certain cautious deliberation and circumspection. It is said, for instance, that he always declined to use blank checks, saying that by writing every word by himself he gained time to think. His active interest in business continued up to the very close of life.

This entire southern branch of Walworths is grouped at or near Natchez, with the single exception of Ernest Walworth, son of John P., who is located with his family at Memphis, Tenn. The homestead is in the city limits of Natchez, and has been in possession of the family for over fifty years. It is called "The Burn." This house was built by John P. Walworth in 1834, and is still inhabited by MRS. SARAH WALWORTH, his widow, who celebrated there her eightieth birthday, Jan. 20, 1890. She was the daughter of WOODSON AND MARY WREN of Natchez, and was m. to John P. Walworth in 1827. They had five sons, viz.: *Horace*, who d. in infancy; *Douglas*, *Ernest*, and two others, *John P.* and *Charles*, who d. in infancy; also, two daughters, *Laura*, who m. Dr. W. A. McPheeters of Natchez, and *Clara*, b. Jan. 31, 1846, who remains unmarried.

V. HARPER WALWORTH, fifth son of John of Mapletown, grandson of John of Hoosick and great grandson of John of Groton, m. SARAH CORSE of Wilmington, Vt., by whom he had six children:

- 1.° J. RUSSELL, b. in 1819.
- 2.° STEPHEN, who moved to California.
- 3.° ALMEDA, who m. MR. OSMOND.
- 4.° JAMES.



THE HOUSE ON THE HILL

5.° JOSEPHINE.

6.° MARY, b. 1828; m. ELON PERCY of Hoosick Falls, N. Y.

For second wife Harper m. LUCY STILES, and by her he had the following children, exact order of birth not ascertained, viz.: *Charlotte*; *Sarah*; *Harper*, who d. in infancy; *Jennie*; *Kate*; *George*. m., s. p.; *Charles*, m., s. p. Harper is buried with his wife at Hoosick Village.

V. BENJAMIN WALWORTH BARBOUR, oldest son of Rosamond Walworth and Oliver Barbour, grandson of Benjamin Walworth and Apphia Hyde, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Pittstown, Oct. 28, 1805. Afflicted from early youth with epileptic fits, he lived unmarried with his mother at Fredonia, N. Y., where he d. Sept. 28, 1867.

V. JOHN MARET BARBOUR, second son of Rosamond Walworth and Oliver Barbour, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at White Creek, Sept. 5, 1807. He was admitted to the bar in Chautauqua county, but removed at an early day to Michigan. When that territory became a State in 1837 he was one of the commissioners appointed to lay out its railroad and canal system. He was twice elected county judge and was auditor of the board of internal improvements. He m. May 9, 1848, his fourth cousin, MARY ABEL SMITH, daughter of Col. Walter Smith and Minerva P. Abel of Dunkirk, N. Y. They went to the city of Washington, where he was a clerk in the office of the Solicitor of the Treasury under President Tyler. In 1850 he removed to the city of New York. In 1860 and again in 1867 he was elected a judge of the Superior Court, serving continuously for twelve years. In 1869, Judge Barbour was elected by his associates Chief Justice, and served in that capacity during the remainder of his term. He d. Dec. 8, 1881. His children were: *Kate*, b. Aug. 26, 1849, now living with her mother in New York; and *Walter*, b. Sept. 11, 1850, who d. in childhood.

V. OLIVER LORENZO BARBOUR, third son of Rosamond Walworth and Oliver Barbour and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at White Creek, July 12, 1811. He m. Nov. 19, 1832, ELIZABETH WELLS, daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth Berry, of Whitesboro' where they settled. They subsequently removed to Saratoga Springs, where he was office clerk of the Chancellor of the State and reporter of the Court of Chancery. His equity reports cover a period of three years, 1847-9. After the Court of Chancery was abolished he became reporter of the Supreme Court of the State, reporting cases decided from 1848 to 1876. He was also author and compiler of many other valuable law books, which have received the highest commendation of judges, jurists and law journals. His incessant application to study and writing may be estimated from the fact that the volumes of Law Reports, Digests and Treatises published by him amount to one hundred. Add to this seventeen other works prepared and written by him on various subjects, but not yet published, and we have an aggregate of 117 volumes, all written by one man.

Mr. Barbour received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Hamilton College in 1858. Elizabeth, his wife, d. at Saratoga Springs, Oct. 11, 1856. There he still resided, as vigorous in mind and constant in labor as in the best years of his youth, until a few days before his death. He d. of old age Dec. 17, 1889.

He had seven children, the first born at Whitesboro', the others at Saratoga Springs.

- 1.° ROSAMOND CATHARINE BARBOUR, b. Dec. 24, 1833, who d. unm. Nov. 30, 1885.
- 2.° JOHN LEWIS BARBOUR, b. Sept. 26, 1836, who is a lawyer practising in Saratoga Springs. He m. Oct. 26, 1865, STEPHANIE M. COSTER, the widow of Washington Coster, and daughter of Francis de Pau of New York by his wife Silvie De Grasse. Silvie was the daughter of Count De Grasse, Ad-

miral in command of the French squadron which assisted us in our Revolutionary War.

- 3.° FLORENCE MIRIAM BARBOUR, b. Feb. 28, 1840, d. Jan. 14, 1895, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y. She m. Nov. 9, 1859, WILLIAM S. SCHUYLER, and had a son, PHILIP W. SCHUYLER, b. Feb. 13, 1861.

Her husband was the son of Robert S. Schuyler and a great grandson of GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER, of Revolutionary fame. William was a Captain of the 155th Reg. of Infantry belonging to Corcoran's Irish Legion during our late Civil War, and received his death wound at the Battle of Cold Harbor.

- 4.° WILLIAM NOYES BARBOUR, d. in^rinfancy.

- 5.° ELIZABETH LILIAN BARBOUR, b. July 24, 1844, m. WASHINGTON A. COSTER, son of Mrs. John L. Barbour, above mentioned, by her first husband. Her children by this marriage are *Stephanie Marie Coster*, *Silvie De Grasse Coster*, *Washington Coster*, and *Elizabeth Frances Coster*, the last of whom d. in infancy.

6. MARY WALWORTH BARBOUR, b. Feb. 10, 1847. She m. Aug. 21, 1877, JAMES STEWART HILL, M. D., of Elmira, N. Y. Their children are *Oliver David Hill*, *Florence Rosamond Hill* and *Fuliet Edith Hill*.

- 7.° WALWORTH BARBOUR, b. Dec. 25, 1850. He m. Aug. 5, 1876, SARAH HINKLEY. He is an iron founder and lives at Cambridgeport, Mass. His children are *Philip Walworth Barbour*, b. Sept. 29, 1877; *Samuel Lewis Barbour*, b. Mar. 23, 1881, and *Lilian Mitchell Barbour*, b. Feb. 9, 1883.

V. MARVIN TRACY RANDALL, son of Rosamond Walworth by her second husband, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. Mar. 28, 1825, at Fredonia, where he was living in 1863, unm.

V. ROSAMOND WALWORTH RANDALL, daughter of Rosamond Walworth by her second husband, and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. March, 1820, at Fredonia. She m. Nov. 18, 1841, KING J. HAMMOND of Fredonia. They settled at Joliet, and removed to Plainfield, Ill., where she d. July 13, 1858. They had two children, *Rose*, b. Dec. 2, 1847, and *Clarissa*, b. Jan. 20, 1854.

V. SARAH SIMONDS WALWORTH, daughter of Major John Walworth, and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, Nov. 6, 1815. She m. the REV. SAMUEL W. WILLIAMS, a missionary of the American Board at Canton, China, where she resided during a large part of her life. Her husband was also Secretary of Legation to that country, and sometimes Acting Minister of the United States. A Chinese and English Dictionary and a work entitled "The Middle Kingdom" are the fruits of his long residence among the Chinese and his knowledge of their language and affairs. After his return from China he held a professorship in Yale College. His wife d. Jan. 26, 1881, at New Haven, Conn., where the last years of her life were spent. Sarah had five children born in China.

- 1.° WALWORTH, b. Oct. 18, 1848, d. Aug. 1, 1861, at Utica.
- 2.° CATHERINE PARKER, b. May 17, 1850.
- 3.° OLIPHANT, b. June 27, 1852, d. in 1858.
- 4.° SOPHIA GARDINER, b. July 17, 1855. She m. the Honorable THOMAS GEORGE GROSVENOR, K. C. B., second son of Lord Ebury, and grandson of Robert, Marquis of Westminster. Thomas was b. Feb. 6, 1842, and entered the diplomatic service of England in 1861. After serving among other legations at Berlin, Washington, Madrid and Vienna, he was, in 1879, appointed Secretary of Legation in China, and was twice Chargé D'Affaires at Pekin. He was next at the Hague, and finally died Oct. 10, 1886, at

St. Petersburg, where he was Secretary of Embassy.

5.^o FREDERICK WELLS, b. Oct. 31, 1857.

V. WILLIAM BAILEY WALWORTH, oldest son of Major John Walworth and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, April 8, 1817. He graduated at Columbia College, New York, and was a lawyer, but abandoned the profession a year or two after he was licensed to practice. He m. Oct. 3, 1854, JEANIE GRAY of Baltimore, daughter of Henry Walthall Gray. They settled at Washington, D. C., where he was superintendent of House's printing telegraph office. He died at Washington in August, 1860. No children.

V. CHARLOTTE APPHIA WALWORTH, daughter of Major John Walworth and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, Aug. 17, 1819. She m. Aug. 21, 1838, THOMAS GRAHAM, a lawyer of New York, and second son of David Graham, Esq., of the same city, where Thomas had a very promising practice. He d. July 27, 1839, at Stonington, Conn., on his way to Boston on business. Charlotte removed to St. Albans, Vt. They had a posthumous child, *Mary Thomas*, b. at New York, Dec. 25, 1839, who m. Sept. 6, 1860, Alexis Emerson McIlvaine of New York.

V. CATHERINE MARIA WALWORTH, daughter of Major John Walworth, and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, Dec. 12, 1822. She m. June 12, 1850, WORTHINGTON C. SMITH, son of John W. Smith, Esq. of St. Albans, Vt. He was an iron founder of Plattsburgh at the time of their marriage. They removed to St. Albans, where he became a ~~farmer~~ and where she died. They had eight children, all born at St. Albans.

1.^o CATHERINE MARIA, b. June 1, 1851, who m. Oct. 15, 1874, WILLIAM W. SCRANTON.

2.^o FRANKLIN WALWORTH, b. Jan. 31, 1853.

3.^o HARRIET LOUISA, b. Jan. 21, 1855.

*From U.S. Army
General's
U. S. Congressman for
eight years -*

4.^o THOMAS GRAHAM, b. Jan. 21, 1855.

5.^o WORTHINGTON TRACY, b. May 9, 1859.

6.^o, 7.^o, 8.^o Three others at one birth in 1861, who d. in about six months.

V. CLINTON WALWORTH, oldest son of James C. Walworth of Burlington and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Burlington, Sept. 17, 1815. He m. May 7, 1844, at Milwaukee, Wis., CAROLINE ALDEN, b. in 1813, at Portland, Me., daughter of Capt. John Alden and Mehitable, his wife. He was a lawyer, and they settled at Milwaukee; where she d. July 21, 1845. He had by her one child, *Alden*, who d. July 4, 1845, on the day of his birth.

Clinton then m. Oct. 15, 1846, PHIBE ANN TOMBLING, b. Feb. 20, 1819, at Herkimer, N. Y., daughter of Dr. Abijah Tombling, a Surgeon of the U. S. Army, in the War of 1812, and afterwards Surrogate of Herkimer county. Clinton was for many years Judge of the City Court of Milwaukee. He d. July 11, 1862. By this last wife he had a son — CLINTON HYDE, b. Jan. 19, 1849. Having inherited considerable land in Milwaukee from his father, which, with the growth of the place, largely increased in value and rendered him independent, he continued to live in that city upon his means, without any regular business.

V. BENJAMIN WALWORTH, second son of James C. of Burlington, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Burlington, Otsego county, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1821. He lived for some years at Maxwell's Creek, Mariposa county, California, remaining in that State until 1867. For ten years he followed mining, and after that was in the lumber and livery business. During the troublesome times of misrule in California, he officiated as chairman of a Vigilance Committee. Returning to his native place in 1867, he took charge of his father's farm in Burlington, succeeding to the ownership upon his father's death. He married Mar. 31, 1871, ELIZABETH HALL, a native of

the same town, by whom he has two daughters, *Fennie Helena*, b. May 20, 1872, and *Fleda Amelia*, b. May 7, 1874.

Upon the death of his first wife, he m. Jan. 19, 1884, MARY LULL of West Burlington, by whom he had no children. He d. Mar. 24, 1891.

V. MARY ELIZABETH WALWORTH, oldest child of Chancellor Walworth, and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, Dec. 19, 1812. She m. Oct. 20, 1831, EDGAR JENKINS of Albany, son of Marshall and Sarah Jenkins of Hudson, N. Y.

[The Jenkins family of Hudson are of Welsh origin. Their residence in this country goes back to 1630. They settled in Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard and Barnstable. Joseph Jenkins of Martha's Vineyard, who d. May 8, 1763, was the father of seven children, of whom Lemuel, the second, and Marshall, the fourth, removed to Hudson, N. Y. They were two of the thirty original proprietors of that town. Marshall Jenkins b. at Martha's Vineyard July 22, 1744, d. at Hudson in 1811. A grandson of his by a first wife was Major-General Wm. Jenkins Worth so famous in the Mexican War.

Marshall's second wife, Elizabeth Mayhew, was daughter of Gov. Thomas Mayhew of Martha's Vineyard. A son of theirs, Marshall Jenkins, Jr., was the father of Edgar Jenkins, who m. Mary Walworth.]

Edgar Jenkins was a merchant and settled after his marriage at New Orleans but returning soon northward he became an auctioneer in New York city. In 1837 they removed to Fort Gratiot, Mich., where he was sutler for the troops, and lessee of the fishery at that post. In 1843 they returned to New York city, and he resumed the business of auctioneer. There he d. Nov. 9, 1846. His widow resided first at Saratoga and afterwards at Schenectady, where she d. Dec. 10, 1875. Her grave with that of her husband is in Greenridge Cemetery at Saratoga Springs. They had five children: *Walworth*, *James Graham*, *Edgar Marshall*, *Clarence Trumbull*, and *Frances Walworth*.

V. SARAH SIMONDS WALWORTH, second child of Chancellor Walworth and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, Feb. 2, 1815. She m. Aug. 31, 1838, JOHN MASON DAVISON, eldest son of Gideon M. Davison of Saratoga Springs. The children of this marriage are through their grandmother, Sarah Mason Davison, descended from the famous Major John Mason, one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Conn., and the fearless, but relentless, exterminator of the Pequot Nation. John M. Davison commenced business as a printer at Saratoga Springs. In 1839 he was appointed Register of the Court of Chancery and removed to Albany, N. Y., where he continued to reside until his office came to an end with the abolition of the court in 1848. He then returned with his family to Saratoga Springs. He was for many years the President and General Superintendent of the Saratoga and Whitehall Railroad Company. He d. March 7, 1890, at Saratoga, surviving his wife who d. there Jan. 9, 1887.

They had five children, the first three born in Albany and the others at Saratoga, namely: *John Mason, Mansfield Walworth, Frances Walworth, Sarah Walworth* and *Charles Mason*. All these have survived their parents.

V. ANN ELIZA WALWORTH, third child of Chancellor Walworth, and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, Sept. 29, 1817. She m. April 30, 1835, the REV. JONATHAN TRUMBULL BACKUS, D. D., LL. D., eldest son of Eleazer Fitch Backus, Esq., of Philadelphia, and of his second wife, Elizabeth Chester. The husband of Ann Eliza must not be confounded with his only brother, Rev. John Chester Backus of Baltimore. On his father's side Dr. Backus is descended from Lieut. Wm. Backus, one of the thirty-five original proprietors of Norwich, Conn. He was born at Albany, Jan. 27, 1809. He was a graduate of Columbia College and of Princeton Seminary, settling permanently at Schenectady, Dec. 6, 1832, where he had charge for forty years of the First

Presbyterian Church, and where he was for many years trustee of Union College.

For ten years of his later life Dr. Backus was afflicted with cataract in both eyes, causing total blindness. During that time his unmarried daughters, Mary, Maria and Ella, devoted themselves to the service of their father as amanuenses and readers, until an operation of rare success restored to him the full use of his eyes, which he enjoyed till his death, Jan. 21, 1892. His wife did not long survive him. She d. Oct. 3, 1895. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Backus, all born at Schenectady, are as follows:

- 1.° ELIZABETH CHESTER BACKUS, b. April 19, 1842.
She m. June 29, 1865, the REV. ALEXANDER RANKIN of Henderson, Ky., afterwards pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Lake Luzerne, N. Y. No children.
- 2.° MARY WALWORTH BACKUS, b. July 29, 1844.
- 3.° REV. CLARENCE WALWORTH BACKUS, b. April 20, 1846. (Of him more hereafter.)
- 4.° MARIA AVERILL BACKUS, b. May 25, 1847.
- 5.° ELLA FITCH BACKUS, b. July 31, 1848.
- 6.° JONATHAN TRUMBULL BACKUS, b. Nov. 3, 1849; d. the year following.
- 7.° JOHN CHESTER BACKUS, b. Aug. 25, 1851; d. the next year.
- 8.° JAMES BAYARD BACKUS, b. Sept. 20, 1853. (Of him more hereafter.)

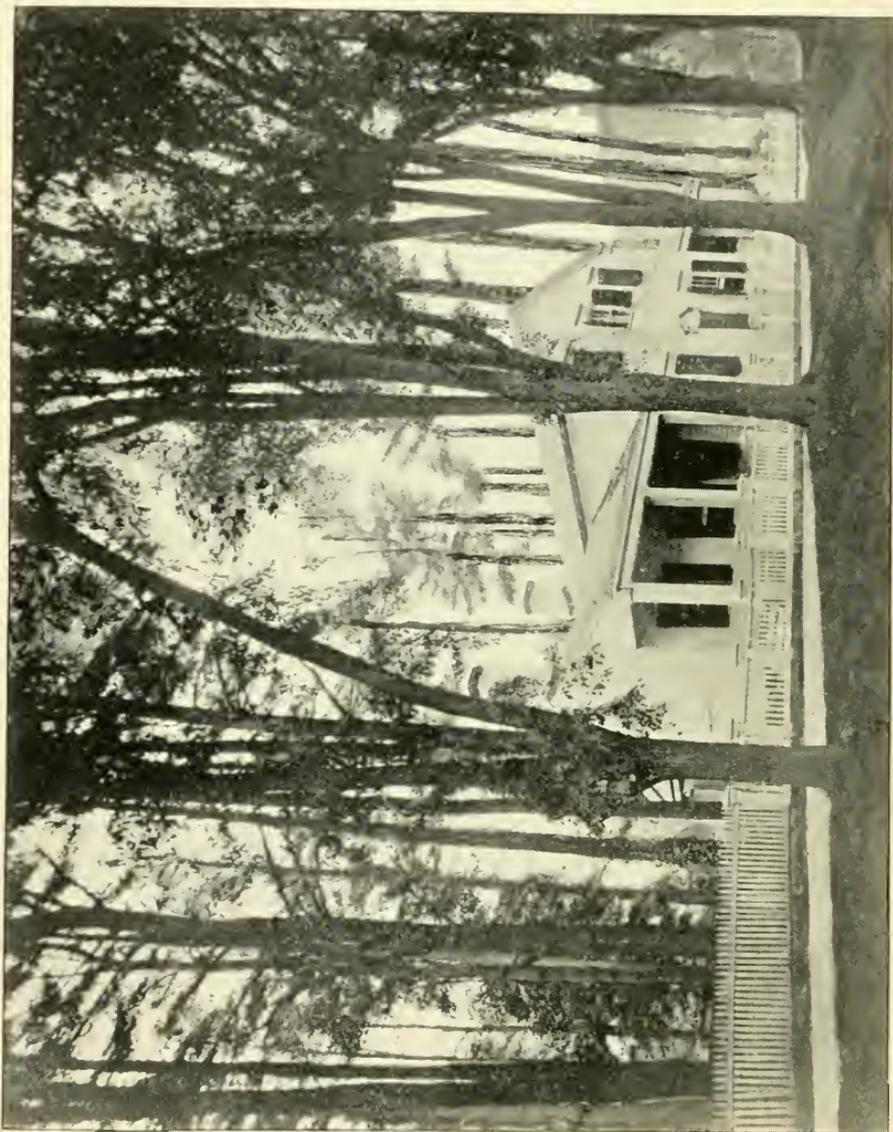
V. CLARENCE A. WALWORTH, fourth child and oldest son of Chancellor Walworth and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, May 30, 1820. He received the principal part of his early education at the Albany Academy, graduating at Union College in 1838. He was admitted to the bar in 1841 and practised law for awhile at Rochester, N. Y. He subsequently studied theology for three years at the General Seminary of the Episcopal church in New York City. Having united himself with the Catholic church and with the Order of Redemp-

torists, he spent one year in their novitiate at St. Trond in Belgium, and two years of study in the College of Witem, or Wilre, in Holland. In the summer of 1848 he received priest's orders at Ruremond, in Holland, from the bishop of that diocese. The next two years of his life were spent in England, partly in missionary labors and partly in parochial duty at Hanley and at Upton-on-Severn in Worcestershire.

In March, 1850, he returned to his native country. The next fifteen years of his life were spent in preaching "missions," so-called, throughout the United States, first in connection with the Redemptorist Order, and afterwards as member of the Congregation of Paulists. His constitution breaking down under these exertions, forced him into a less laborious life. He had charge for awhile of St. Peter's church, Troy, and became in 1866, rector of St. Mary's parish, Albany, N. Y., in charge of which he still continues (1896). On July 6, 1887, he received the degree of LL. D. from the Regents of the University of the State of New York.

His published works are "The Gentle Skeptic," "Andia-torocte, and other poems," a book of prayer entitled "The Mission Book," a controversy with Wm. A. Burr on "The Doctrine of Hell," "Reminiscences of Edgar P. Wadhams, Bishop of Ogdensburgh," "The Oxford Movement in America," and various sermons, public speeches and articles contributed to reviews, magazines, and the daily press.

V. MANSFIELD TRACY WALWORTH, the fifth child and second son of Chancellor Walworth, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. at Albany, Dec. 3, 1830. He graduated at Union College in 1849. He was a lawyer and a novelist. The principal works of fiction written by him are "The Mission of Death," "Lulu," "Hotspur," "Warwick," "Stormcliff," "Delaplaine," "Beverley," and "Zahara, or a Leap for Empire." He is also the author of a "Life of Chancellor Livingston" of New York, which work remains as yet unpublished.



WALWORTH HOMESTEAD, SARATOGA SPRINGS, N. Y.

though completed in manuscript before his death. His death occurred June 3, 1873.

Mansfield married at Saratoga Springs July 29, 1852, his step-sister, ELLEN HARDIN, b. at Jacksonville, Ill., Oct. 20, 1832. She was the eldest child of Col. John J. Hardin, who commanded a regiment of Illinois volunteers in the Mexican War, and was killed at the *Battle of Buena Vista*. Her grandfather was the Honorable Martin Hardin of Kentucky, a Senator of the United States in 1817. The father of the Senator was Col. John Hardin, a Lieutenant in Morgan's Rifle Corps at the capture of Burgoyne, and was killed by the Indians in 1792.

Mansfield resided with his wife Ellen, at his father's house, "Pine Grove," until 1861, when they removed to "Bird's Nest," a country place near Louisville, Ky. In 1868, they left this residence and in 1871 the family returned to the old homestead at Saratoga, which has been their home since that time.

[Mrs. Mansfield Walworth, a lady of much literary talent and acquirement, has interested herself especially in educational matters and American history. She was at one time an active member of the Board of Education at Saratoga, and with Gov. Horatio Seymour, George William Curtis, William L. Stone, Nathan B. Sylvester and other gentlemen, served for many years as Trustee of the Saratoga Monument Association, officiating also as chairman of the local committee in custody. The public are especially indebted to her judgment, zeal and energy for the many memorial tablets with which the battle-ground from Bemis Heights to Schuylerville has been illustrated and enriched. She is the author of "Battles of Saratoga," including a guide to the battle-ground, with maps, and a history of the Monument Association; also of several popular poems not yet collected into any printed volume.]

By this lady Mansfield T. Walworth had eight children, *Francis Hardin, John F., Mary Elizabeth* (or "Bessie"), *Ellen Hardin, Clara Teresa, Mansfield Tracy, Reubena Hyde*, and

Sarah Margaret. Of these children, three, John J., b. Oct. 18, 1855, Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 2, 1856, and Sarah Margaret, b. June 8, 1871, died in infancy.

V. MARY ELIZABETH WALWORTH, daughter of Hiram Walworth and great granddaughter of John of Groton, was b. at Plattsburgh, N. Y., May 30, 1830. She m. Oct. 16, 1854, HORACE P. HALL, a physician, son of Dr. Charles Hall and Charlotte Hubbard of St. Albans, Vt. They settled at Plattsburgh and afterwards removed to St. Albans, where he d. March 12, 1888, from exposure to cold and over-exertion during the terrible snow storm of that date, popularly known as "the blizzard." Returning late from his sick calls he kindled a fire, but before he had time to take advantage of the heat, he dropped back suddenly dead upon the floor. He served in 1862-3 as Assistant Surgeon of the 9th Reg. of Vermont Volunteers. His widow continued to reside at St. Albans.

CHARLOTTE WALWORTH HALL, the only child of this marriage, b. May 3, 1859, m. Oct. 24, 1883, CHARLES H. PLACE, and has one child *Graham Walworth Place*, b. Dec. 9, 1884.

V. HIRAM WALWORTH, JR., son of Hiram the Register, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. in New York city, Jan. 27, 1833. He is a lawyer at Plattsburgh engaging especially in real estate business. He m. Sept. 15, 1857, CORNELIA LYNDE BAILEY, dau. of James Bailey and Caroline Halsey of Plattsburgh, b. Jan. 24, 1835. Their children are:

1. CAROLINE BAILEY WALWORTH, b. Feb. 4, 1859; m. JOHN FARNSWORTH of Albany, June 18, 1891.
- 2.° ARABELLA GRIFFIN WALWORTH, b. April 27, 1861; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1875.
- 3.° GRAHAM HYDE WALWORTH, b. July 1, 1863.
- 4.° JAMES BAILEY WALWORTH, b. June 5, 1865; he d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 30, 1867.
- 5.° CLARENCE BAILEY WALWORTH, b. March 27, 1869; m. MARV L. HAGER, Oct. 22, 1891, at St. Paul, Minn.

6.° MARY ELIZABETH WALWORTH, b. Aug. 8, 1872.

7.° FREDERICK HALSEY WALWORTH, b. April 14, 1874;
d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 19, 1874.

V. GRAHAM WALWORTH, son of Hiram the Register, and great grandson of John of Groton, was b. in New York, May 20, 1838. He lived in Plattsburgh, N. Y., and was President of the Plattsburgh Bank. He m. June 4, 1874, CORNELIA RYAN of Ogdensburgh, N. Y. They had only one child, who d. in infancy. Graham d. at Plattsburgh, June, 17, 1877.

Sixth Generation.

VI. DOUGLAS WALWORTH, second son of John P. Walworth of Mississippi, grandson of John of Cleveland, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Natchez, Miss., June 14, 1833. He was engaged in the practice of the law in that city at the breaking out of the War of Secession, and was at that time also a member of the State Legislature. During the first year of the conflict he commanded in northern Virginia a company of infantry in the 16th Mississippi Regiment. He was afterwards on the staff of General Charles Clark in the attack on Baton Rouge, while awaiting assignment on the staff of General Martin. Having been appointed Assistant Adjutant-General to Martin in the cavalry, with the rank of Major, the rest of his service was in the Tennessee army under Bragg, Johnson, Hood, etc., taking part in the Battle of Chickamauga, and nearly all the battles fought by those commanders. After the final surrender he returned to the practice of the law in Natchez, and to the care of his plantations. Here he remained with the exception of a residence of four years in New York City which began in 1884. In 1888 he returned to his native city to take editorial charge of the Natchez Daily Democrat.

His first wife, whom he married at Natchez, Jan. 3, 1856, was REBECCA CONNOR of Adams county; she d. in 1868. By Rebecca, Douglas had five children, all b. in Natchez:

- 1.° JOHN P. WALWORTH, b. April 3, 1857, a lawyer and planter, unm.
- 2.° LUCY WALWORTH, b. July 23, 1858, who m. DR. JAMES EDGAR POAGUE. They live in the parish of Tensas, La., and have a son *James Edgar*, b. Nov. 22, 1885.
- 3.° ANNIE DOUGLAS WALWORTH, b. March 30, 1860, who m. April 24, 1889, DR. J. C. BROOKS of Bolivar county, Miss. They have a son *Douglas Walworth*, b. April 24, 1890.
- 4.° JANE FRANCES WALWORTH, b. Oct. 16, 1861; m. Sept. 25, 1888, M. WALLACE WILBOURN of Bolivar county, Miss. They have a daughter, *Clara W.*, b. Jan. 20, 1890.
- 5.° SARAH ERNESTINE WALWORTH, who remains unm.

For second wife, Douglas married, Dec. 9, 1873, JEANNETTE RITCHIE HADERMAN, daughter of Baron Haderman of Bonn, Prussia. The Baron was a nephew of Count Jean Rapp, created a peer of France by Napoleon Bonaparte for gallantry in battle. He was educated at Heidelberg and at the *Polytechnique* in Paris. Political troubles of some nature drove him to America. He m. a Baltimore lady by whom he had Jeannette and several other children. By training and inclination he was a military man, and fought with distinction in the Mexican War. Circumstances, however, and an excellent education engaged him in teaching. He was at different times professor of languages and mathematics in the University of Virginia, and at Princeton, Oxford and elsewhere.

Mrs. Jeannette Walworth was b. at Philadelphia, Feb. 22, 1837. A lady of high education and great literary talent, she is best known as a writer of fiction. Her principal works are: "Dead Men's Shoes," "Without Blemish," "Southern Silhouettes," "Bar Sinister," "New Man at Rossmere," "Baldy's Point," and "A Splendid Egotist." By this second wife, Douglas Walworth has no children.

VI. ERNEST WALWORTH, the third son of John P. of Natchez, grandson of John of Cleveland, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. Jan. 20, 1840. He is a resident of Memphis, Tenn., to which place he moved from Danville, Ky., where, Feb. 1, 1872, he m. MARY DOROTHEA YEISER, daughter of Dr. Daniel Yeiser and Catherine F. Samuel. By her he had five children:

- 1.° ERNEST FAUNTLEROY WALWORTH, b. at Natchez, Aug. 18, 1875.
- 2.° MARY WALWORTH, b. at Danville, Ky., Dec. 17, 1877.
- 3.° NELLIE DOUGLAS WALWORTH, b. Dec. 16, 1878; d. Dec. 31, 1887.
- 4.° CLARA WALWORTH, b. at Danville, Ky., March 9, 1880.
- 5.° JOHN ADAMS WALWORTH, b. at Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1885; d. at that place, Feb. 1, 1888.

VI. LAURA CAROLINE WALWORTH, daughter of John P. Walworth of Mississippi, granddaughter of John of Cleveland, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. Feb., 1844. She m. Nov. 19, 1867, DR. WILLIAM A. MCPHEETERS, a prominent physician of Natchez, Miss. She d. May 11, 1891. Their children are

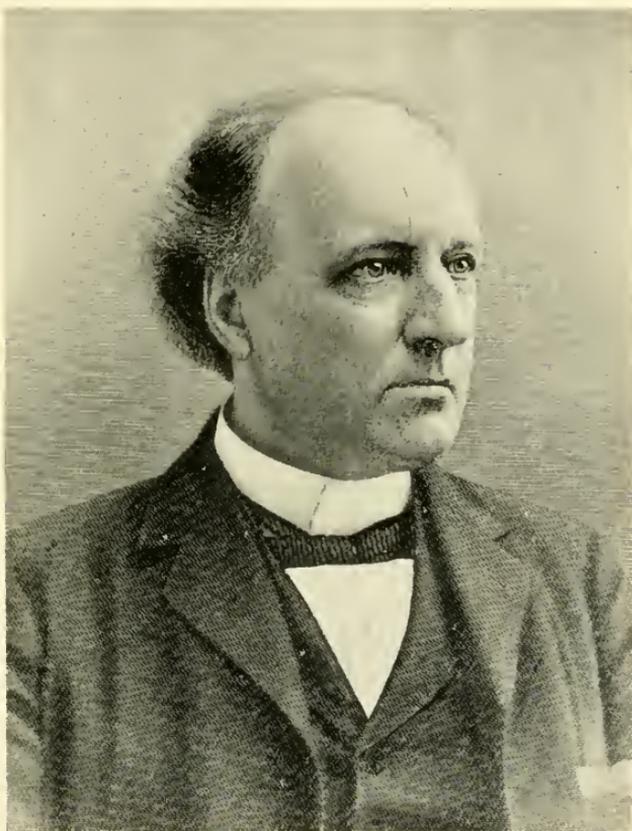
- 1.° SARAH W. MCPHEETERS, b. Dec. 12, 1868.
- 2.° CLARA W. MCPHEETERS, b. July 22, 1870.
- 3.° MARIA DUNBAR MCPHEETERS, b. July 15, 1872.
- 4.° WILLIAM AUGUSTIN MCPHEETERS, b. June 26, 1874.
- 5.° JOHN P. WALWORTH MCPHEETERS, b. Feb. 28, 1877.
- 6.° GABRIEL MCPHEETERS, d. in infancy.
- 7.° JAMES DOUGLAS LAURIE MCPHEETERS, b. Sept. 18, 1887.

VI. WALWORTH JENKINS, oldest son of Mary E. Walworth and Edgar Jenkins, grandson of Chancellor Walworth, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Albany Nov. 8, 1832. He graduated at the U. S. Military Academy at West Point in 1853. He m. May 20, 1857, his

mother's first cousin, HENRIETTA AVERILL, daughter of Calvin Averill, Esq., of Rouse's Point, N. Y., and Emily Coit. In 1860 he was a First Lieutenant of artillery and was stationed at West Point as teacher of French. He acted as aid to General Franklin at the Battle of Bull Run in 1861. Shortly afterwards he was appointed Quartermaster in the army, with the rank of Captain, and stationed in 1863 at Louisville, Ky. There he d. May 17, 1874. His children were:

- 1.° EDGAR AVERILL JENKINS, b. at Old Point Comfort, Va., Jan. 28, 1859. He d. July 26, 1860.
- 2.° CLARENCE HYDE JENKINS, b. at West Point, Dec. 14, 1860. He m. Oct. 8, 1889, LILY HUHLEIN of Louisville. He is cashier of the City R. R. Co.
- 3.° FANNIE BENSON JENKINS, b. Dec. 6, 1862, at Louisville.
- 4.° FRANKLIN W. JENKINS, b. at Louisville, March 26, 1865. Died, unmarried, at St. Louis, in 1887.
- 5.° WILLIAM M. JENKINS, b. at Louisville, Jan. 4, 1867. He m. Sept. 30, 1891, ANGELICA L. ROBINSON, at Old Orchard, Mo.
- 6.° EDGAR C. JENKINS, b. Dec. 15, 1869; he d. in Louisville, Sept. 10, 1870.
- 7.° WALWORTH JENKINS, b. in Louisville, Oct. 10, 1871.

VI. JAMES GRAHAM JENKINS, second son of Mary E. Walworth and Edgar Jenkins, grandson of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Saratoga Springs, July 18, 1834. He was admitted to the bar in New York City in 1855. In 1857 he removed to Milwaukee where he rose rapidly to eminence in his profession. He was City Attorney from 1863 to 1867. In the election of 1879 he was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Wisconsin, and in 1880, the Democratic caucus nominee for U. S. Senator. On July 2, 1888, he was commissioned U. S. Judge of the Eastern District of Wisconsin. He was commissioned U. S. Circuit Judge for the Seventh Judicial Circuit (comprising the States of Indiana,



Portrait of
J. H. Johnson

Illinois, and Wisconsin) March 23, 1893. He m. Feb. 16, 1870, MARY ALICE MILLER, daughter of U. S. Judge Andrew G. Miller. Of this marriage there is no issue.

VI. EDGAR MARSHALL JENKINS, third son of Mary E. Walworth and Edgar Jenkins, grandson of Chancellor Walworth, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at New York, Sept. 12, 1836. He was a civil engineer in the employ of the State of New York on the Erie canal in 1859. In 1863 he was purser on one of the line of steamers between Panama and San Francisco. In 1866, he was made treasurer of the Watervliet Turnpike & R. R. Co., resigning in 1869 to become Registrar of Union College, which also he resigned in 1883. In 1885 he accepted the office of chief examiner of the New York State Civil Service, from which ill health obliged him to retire a year later. Since that time he has been out of business, although in 1888 he was made President of the Board of Water Commissioners of Schenectady. His wife was FRANCES MYERS, daughter of Major Mordecai Myers, to whom he was married in 1861. She d. without issue, Sept. 10, 1879.

VI. CLARENCE TRUMBULL JENKINS, fourth son of Mary E. Walworth and Edgar Jenkins, grandson of Chancellor Walworth, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Fort Gratiot, Mich., May 25, 1838. He began business as a bookseller in Albany, N. Y. He m. June 7, 1860, LOUISE J. McMULLEN of Albany, where they resided during her life. She d. Sept. 7, 1875, without issue. In Jan., 1881, he m. EMMA E. STOCKS of Oswego, N. Y., and settled at St. Louis. They have a daughter *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 2, 1881.

VI. FRANCES WALWORTH JENKINS, fifth child and only daughter of Mary E. Walworth and Edgar Jenkins, granddaughter of Chancellor Walworth, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at New York, Dec. 7, 1843. She m. Oct. 22, 1871, FREDERICK B. HAWLEY of Albany, N. Y., who was in the lumber business at that place.

They afterwards moved to Plainfield, N. J. Their children are :

- 1.° FRANCES BARNARD HAWLEY, b. Dec. 3, 1872.
- 2.° ELIZABETH WALWORTH HAWLEY, b. Feb. 23, 1876.
- 3.° GRAHAM HAWLEY, b. Dec. 6, 1885.

VI. JOHN MASON DAVISON, JR., oldest son of Sarah S. Walworth and John M. Davison of Saratoga Springs, grandson of Chancellor Walworth, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Albany, Dec. 18, 1840. He graduated at Williams College in 1862. He was for many years cashier of a bank in Detroit, Mich. This employment was as unsuitable to his natural tastes as it was injurious to his health, and he was finally forced to abandon it, returning to his father's house at Saratoga to recruit his strength. Later he took up his residence in Rochester, N. Y., pursuing scientific studies, and in particular mineralogy and chemistry. He is unm.

VI. MANSFIELD WALWORTH DAVISON, second son of Sarah S. Walworth and John M. Davison, grandson of Chancellor Walworth, and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Albany, Jan. 13, 1844. He resides at Neponsett (Dorchester District) Boston, Mass. He m. Feb. 24, 1870, at Cincinnati, ARABELLA WALLACE, daughter of George Wallace of Pittsburgh, Pa. Their children are :

- 1.° FRANCIS WALLACE DAVISON, b. at Saratoga Springs, Nov. 24, 1870.
- 2.° SARAH WALWORTH DAVISON, b. at Saratoga Springs, Nov. 9, 1872.
- 3.° SUSAN WALLACE DAVISON, b. at Saratoga Springs, Nov. 1, 1873.
- 4.° JOHN MASON DAVISON and
- 5.° NATHAN GILFORD DAVISON, twins, b. at Philadelphia, Jan. 2, 1876.

VI. FRANCES WALWORTH DAVISON, third child of Sarah S. Walworth and John M. Davison, Esq., grand-

daughter of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Albany, June 14, 1845. She m. IRA C. GOODRIDGE of Saratoga Springs, and removed with her husband to Rochester, N. Y. Their only surviving child is a daughter, *Elizabeth*.

VI. SARAH WALWORTH DAVISON, fourth child of Sarah S. Walworth and John M. Davison, Esq., granddaughter of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Saratoga Springs, Aug. 15, 1850. There she resided in the house of her father until his death, when the house became her own inheritance. She continued to make it her home until her marriage to JAMES ALEXANDER CHERRY, Jan. 10, 1894, after which they went to reside at Denver, Colorado, he being a lawyer of that city.

VI. CHARLES MASON DAVISON, youngest child of Sarah S. Walworth and John M. Davison, Esq., grandson of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Saratoga Springs, July 27, 1853. He graduated at the Union University Law School in Albany, and selected his native town for the practice of his profession. He was for some years Justice of the Peace and notable for quickness and acuteness in the disposal of cases brought before him. He holds at present the office of Commissioner of the U. S. Circuit Court for the Northern District of New York. Judge Davison has also been President of the Board of Education of Saratoga, and continued for many years to serve in that Board. He m. JEANNIE MCDUGALL, of his own village, June 21, 1883. She is the daughter of Col. A. L. McDougall of Washington Co., N. Y., who was killed at the Battle of Fort Dallas, 1865.

VI. CLARENCE WALWORTH BACKUS, son of Ann Eliza Walworth, and Dr. J. T. Backus, grandson of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Schenectady, April 20, 1846. He graduated at Union College in 1870. He spent one year of his early school life

(1863) at the Military Academy, Westchester, Pa. During the Civil War of the Secession he was commissioned First Lieut. of the 97th New York State Volunteers; he was assigned to duty on the staff of General Martin D. Hardin in charge of defenses north of the Potomac with headquarters at Washington. Afterwards he was transferred to the staff of General Wesley Merritt, commanding cavalry under General Sheridan. In this position he remained until mustered out with his regiment, July 18, 1865. After three years at Princeton Seminary, he was licensed to preach by the Albany Presbytery, serving several stations in his native State. Sept 1, 1889, he accepted a call to Kansas City, State of Kansas. He m. April 30, 1873, SUSAN LIVINGSTON WASHINGTON, daughter of Dr. James A. Washington of New York city, and claiming descent from Augustine, the father of George Washington. By her he has had five children, four of whom d. in infancy, leaving one survivor, *Jonathan Trumbull*, b. Oct. 1, 1878.

VI. JAMES BAYARD BACKUS, son of Ann Eliza Walworth and Dr. J. T. Backus, grandson of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Schenectady, Sept. 20, 1853. He graduated at Union College in 1874. He was admitted to the bar of New York in 1878, and of Illinois in 1879, residing at Chicago. In 1881 he removed to New York city.

He m. Mar. 29, 1877, CORNELIA NICHOLAS PRICE, daughter of Joshua C. Price of Shenandoah, Rockingham Co., Va., b. June 11, 1858. By her he has one child, *Elizabeth Chester*, b. Jan. 10, 1878.

VI. FRANCIS HARDIN WALWORTH, son of Mansfield T. Walworth, grandson of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Saratoga Springs, Aug. 17, 1853, and was baptized by Bishop, afterwards Cardinal, McCloskey. He received his early education in the schools of Louisville, Ky., from which he passed to Georgetown College. Though licensed

in 1878 as a lawyer, his inclination leaned more to literature, and especially to poetry. Some lyric poems of his have appeared at times in periodicals, but numerous others of singular beauty exist in manuscript, sufficient to fill a volume. He was an excellent sportsman and an adept at almost all athletic exercises, notably in horsemanship. In the National Tournament at Brooklyn in 1882 he received first prize in archery, securing the national championship. He seconded cordially and efficiently the efforts of his friends, the celebrated Thompson brothers, to perfect and elevate the character of this "*olden and joyeuse artc.*"

He m. Dec. 20, 1883, CORINNE B. BRAMLETTE, daughter of Gov. Thos. E. Bramlette of Kentucky, commonly styled "the war governor." Frank Walworth d. Oct. 29, 1886, at Saratoga Springs, leaving an only daughter, *Clara Grant*, b. March, 11, 1886.

VI. ELLEN HARDIN WALWORTH, daughter of Mansfield T. Walworth, granddaughter of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Saratoga Springs, Oct. 2, 1858. At the age of fourteen she left the convent school of the Sacred Heart at Kenwood, near Albany, to accompany her uncle, Father Walworth, in a tour around the world. This tour occupied nearly a year. An account of it was given in a series of letters written from abroad to members of her family, and upon her return published in the form of a connected narrative of travel entitled "An Old World as seen through Young Eyes." Returning home she continued her school course at Kenwood. She is also the author of "The Life and Times of Kateri Tekakwitha,—the Lily of the Mohawks.—1656-1680." This book is notable not only for biographical and historical research, but also for its careful study of Indian localities. Aside from literary labor and frequent travel, the most of her time hitherto has been devoted to teaching, first at Saratoga Springs and later in the city of Albany. (See Appleton's Biog. Cycl.)

VI. CLARA TERESA WALWORTH, daughter of Mansfield T. Walworth, granddaughter of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. Oct. 21, 1859, at Saratoga Springs. She entered the novitiate of the Order of the Sacred Heart at Kenwood, near Albany, in December, 1883. Her vows were made there July 31, 1886. She was for three years at a convent school of her order in Boston, Mass., in charge of the Art Department and teaching other classes. When the great fire occurred at the Manhattanville Convent in August, 1888, she was in the building as a temporary inmate, and still weak from a severe attack of fever. Being directed by the Mistress of Health to remain quiet in her room until further orders, she sat still in her chair, tranquil and without moving, notwithstanding the bustle and confusion and the tramp of many feet carrying water buckets past the door. She was then led to the chapel where the rest of the nuns, 250 in number, were assembled, and marched with them in procession from the burning building to a place of shelter. This composure and confidence in superiors was general throughout that large community, and contrasted strangely with the wild excitement which prevailed in the crowd of spectators. Madam Walworth was *Surveillante* at the Arch Street Convent of the Sacred Heart in Philadelphia; and was afterwards appointed to class-work at the Convent of her Order in Seventeenth Street, New York city.

VI. MANSFIELD TRACY WALWORTH, JR., son of Mansfield T. Walworth, grandson of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at Saratoga Springs, June 19, 1861. After studying at Georgetown and at Union College he chose the medical profession, pursuing that branch at the School of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University. This a feeble constitution obliged him to abandon. Partially recruited by a tour in Europe in 1885, he returned home, avoiding all application except to mechanical labor and occasionally

experimenting with scientific instruments. This present work is much indebted to Tracy Walworth for valuable assistance, both in its compilation and in earnest researches among the old homes of the family in Groton and its neighborhood.

VI. REUBENA HYDE WALWORTH, daughter of Mansfield T. Walworth, granddaughter of Chancellor Walworth and descendant of John of Groton, was b. at "Bird's Nest," near Louisville, Ky., Feb. 20, 1867. The only namesake of her grandfather, her first journey nine months afterwards was to his funeral at Saratoga. She studied at Kenwood Convent near Albany and afterwards at Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where she graduated from the Art Department, June 12, 1889. Having passed that same year the Civil Service Examination at New York City, she was at once appointed to a position in the Patent Office at Washington, where she resided for a time with her mother. Later she resigned her position to study art and to complete the full classical course at Vassar (receiving her degree of B. A. in 1896) and conducting during the summer vacations at Saratoga an Out-of-Door Sketch Class.

CHAPTER VIII.

WALWORTH DESCENDANTS OF THE THIRD BRANCH.

First Generation.

WILLIAM WALWORTH of Fisher's Island. An account of William the emigrant and founder of the American family has already been given in the historical chapters, which begin this work.

Second Generation.

II. THOMAS WALWORTH, of Lebanon, the third son of William of Fisher's Island, was born in May, 1701, after his father's removal from that island to Groton; and was an infant at the time of his father's death, in 1703. He was m. as early at least as June 20, 1724, to PHEBE STARK, a dau. of William Stark, of Groton.

He is mentioned in a town deed as early as March 8, 1731, as Thomas Walworth of Lebanon. Other deeds, as we have seen in chapter IV, locate him as a citizen of Groton. It is very difficult to fix Thomas' residence to any permanent locality.

In 1732, he purchased the homestead and farm of Jonathan Culver, near Head of Mystic. This latter purchase is said to include a locality named Chepados, a rise of ground with hill and woods, situated near the western bank of Mystic River between Head of Mystic and Pequot Hill. The author has not so far ascertained with certainty that Thomas ever made that Culver homestead his residence. It is highly probable that he did, and that this was a change of abode from Lebanon to Chepados about the year 1732, when he bought the Culver farm, since as

MYSTIC RIVER, NEAR HEAD OF MYSTIC.



we have seen in a deed the year previous he is named Thomas of Lebanon.

He had by his wife Phebe Stark an only child, *William*.

Third Generation.

III. WILLIAM WALWORTH, the Silversmith, only child of Thomas of Lebanon, and grandson of William of Fisher's Island, was destined by his father to be a farmer, but he did not like the business, and chose rather to be a silversmith. His father yielded at last to his inclination and sent him from home to learn the trade. He did not learn much of it in the regular way, for his master died before his apprenticeship was ended.

William, however, clung steadily to his first vocation and sought to make up for the deficiency of his instruction by private experimenting of his own. As a business this did not lead to much profit. He succeeded better in securing a wife, and with her as large a family of children as a poor man need hope for.

William seems to have been one of those peculiar characters that are as little fitted to live in this world as if they had been born on the moon. He was industrious, devoted even, to his trade, but his labor brought him no profit. It did not feed or clothe his family. And yet with that strange fatality which always hangs over men of this sort, children multiplied upon his helplessness. He had friends, and some of them aided him to a little practical experience by getting his name upon their paper, but they could not show him how to get it off again. This made him a wanderer upon the earth, always seeking to repair his broken fortunes by moving. His life was tuned to the old song of

“ Here awa, there awa, wandering Willie;
Here awa, there awa, haud awa hame.”

But in truth there was no rest for a spirit like his except in his workshop. Nothing but care and sorrow waited for

him on the outside. According to the traditions handed down in his branch of the family, when all the rest of the household were buried in sleep, he would get up, kindle the fire in his shop, put on his crucibles and endeavor to test the true proportions necessary to mingle his metals. But whatever success he may have had as an inventor, it brought little bread and butter in at his door.

William m. SARAH COVILLE of Walloonsac, Rensselaer county, N. Y. They had five sons and three daughters, all born in New York State, namely: *William, James, Phebe, John, Polly, Amy, Samuel* and *Daniel*.

In the early part of the Revolutionary War, William the Silversmith, with his wife and first three children, was living at Bennington, Vt. They were there at the time of the battle, Aug. 6, 1777. On that occasion William was twice taken prisoner by the British and twice escaped.

From Bennington the family moved to Easton, Washington county, where several of his children were born, and where he seems to have remained until near the close of the century, when he took up his abode at Utica.

The rest of the family did not long remain with him in this new abode. William, as we have already seen, was constitutionally unfitted to provide for a family. All of his children that were not old enough to help themselves were forced to seek homes among their relatives. The mother with Daniel, her youngest child, went westward as far as Alabama, Genesee county, N. Y., where she lived with her son James. Sarah died in 1810. Her husband, the Silversmith, closed his career about the same time at Utica. He was found dead in his shop lying among the implements of his trade which he had handled so long, loved so much, and which had served him so little.

Fourth Generation.

IV. WILLIAM WALWORTH, of Rensselaer county, oldest son of William the Silversmith and Sarah Coville,

and grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Walloon-sac, Rensselaer county, N. Y. He m. PATTY CONET, at Hartford, Washington county, N. Y. about 1791. By her he had:

- 1.° THOMAS, b. Dec. 14, 1794; of whom more hereafter.
- 2.° DANIEL (twin of Thomas), d. unm.
- 3.° SALLY.
- 4.° LOVINA.

Patty died in Queenstown, Canada, in 1801. For second wife, William m. Aug. 24, 1805, POLLY FRAZIER, who resided at or near the mouth of the Genesee River. By her he had:

- 5.° WILLIAM, JR., b. Jan. 10, 1808.
- 6.° SAMUEL, b. in Jan., 1815.

IV. JAMES WALWORTH, the Pioneer, second son of William the Silversmith and Sarah Coville, and grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y. Feb. 8, 1772. He m. in Hartford, N. Y., May 12, 1793, MARY ROGERS, a native of Stephentown. She was the only daughter of George Rogers and Louisa Cummings. Rogers was an English sailor, and Louisa was born of Scotch and Welsh parents.

James and Mary removed to western New York in 1803. The early part of his life after this removal, and the reason we term him the Pioneer, is taken in great part from Turner's "Pioneer History of the Holland Purchase," published at Buffalo in 1849.

The title to a large tract of land in what is now the western part of New York State was secured by the Holland Company, so-called, in 1793. Their territory extended over eight counties, and comprised 3,600,000 acres. The eight counties were Allegany, Wyoming, Genesee, Orleans, Cattaraugus, Erie, Niagara and Chautauqua. James Walworth held land by purchase from the company in 1803, in township 16, range 2. This property is now within the township of Carlton, in Orleans county. By means of

the land thus procured, which rapidly became valuable, James Walworth was enabled to become patron and protector of his parents and all the family. The following account of his struggles with the wilderness is from Turner's history above mentioned, pages 517 and 518:

“James Walsworth, known in early years as the tavern keeper on Lockport and Batavia road, upon the borders of the Tonawanda swamp, was the pioneer settler of Manilla, and, in fact, of all Orleans county. In May, 1803, he landed at the mouth of Oak Orchard in an open boat, with his family, and built a solitary hut, the first and only one between Fort Niagara and Braddock's Bay; his nearest neighbor west, at Cold Springs, near Lockport, his nearest south, Pine Hill (Elba); his nearest east Braddock's Bay. After they landed he and his wife cut and barked poles for their cabin, covering with bark.

“The early adventurer was very poor; all the provision he had when he landed was a few bushels of potatoes; fish had to supply the rest for the sustenance of his family, save a little barter with the crews of bateaux, as they were passing few and far between, up and down the lake; and the author observes by the old books kept at the Irondequoit pioneer store, that he used to take some furs and peltries down there, and exchange them for some of the necessaries of life. Among some reminiscences of this early pioneer, it is mentioned that either while living at Oak Orchard, or after he moved up onto the Lewiston road, in 1806, his wife gave birth to a pair of twins. The parturition was in the absence of either her own sex or a physician. After clearing up the large farm on the Lockport and Batavia road, Mr. Walsworth, many years since, again became a pioneer; emigrated to the west.

“Walsworth and the few others that located at Oak Orchard, were all the settlers in Orleans before 1809, except Whitfield Rathbun, who was the pioneer upon all that part of the Ridge Road in Orleans county embraced in Holland purchase.”

The tavern mentioned as on the borders of the Tonawanda swamp was in or near the township of Alabama, Genesee county. In that county James raised his family, and there he became quite active in public affairs. In the War of 1812 he commanded a regiment at the siege of Fort Erie. He finally settled in Washtenaw county, Michigan. His wife Mary Rogers died at York in that county, Dec. 12, 1840. He died at the same place on Feb. 21, of the following year. Their children were:

- 1.° BENJAMIN, b. at Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., June 30, 1794; he was a goldsmith, of whom more hereafter.
- 2.° and 3.° LOUIS and JOHN, twins, who both d., without issue.
- 4.° POLLY.
- 5.° JOHN of Richland Centre, Wis., b. at Sodus, Wayne county, N. Y., July 27, 1804; of whom more hereafter.
- 6.° WILLIAM; —, no children.
- 7.° GEORGE; —, no children.
- 8.° NELSON, not known to have left issue.
- 9.° LAWSON, twin of Nelson; d. unm. These are the twins spoken of in the History of the Holland Purchase.
- 10.° ACENETH; no children.
- 11.° PHEBE LOUISA; d. in 1894; no children.
- 12.° ALBA LORENZO; no children.
- 13.° CHLOE; no children.
- 14.° JAMES F., d. young, and unm.

Of the above children of James Walworth and Mary, his wife, only Benjamin the oldest, and John of Richland, are known to have left issue.

IV. PHEBE WALWORTH, third child of William the Silversmith and granddau. of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y. She m. GILBERT PALMER, of Utica, a shoemaker by trade and owner

also, it is said, of a grocery. They died in Utica, leaving children. Members of the family were living there in 1854.

IV. JOHN WALWORTH, third son and fourth child of William the Silversmith, and grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Easton, Washington county, N. Y., July 24, 1780. He m. July 4, 1809, ELEANOR HOWELL of Columbia, Niagara county, N. Y. Both d. at Rome, Michigan. She d. Apr. 14, 1837; his death occurred May 14, 1851. They had three sons and two daughters.

Their youngest son, *John*, was living at Rome, in 1857. Another son was living in Eaton county, Mich. in 1860.

IV. POLLY WALWORTH, fifth child of William the Silversmith, and granddau. of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Easton, Washington county, N. Y. She m. ZELOTUS HASKINS, a farmer of Truxton, Cortland county, N. Y. They had four sons and four daughters. "Some of the children," said our informant, who wrote in 1860, "lived on the 'Old Farm,' the last I could learn of them."

IV. AMY WALWORTH, the sixth child of William the Silversmith, and granddau. of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Easton, N. Y. Sept. 3, 1784. She m. JOHN BENSON of Cincinnatus, Cortland county, N. Y. They had four sons and one daughter. Of these all the sons were living in Morrow and Delaware counties, Ohio, in 1860, except John, the youngest, who was a wholesale and retail confectioner, at 131 Main street, Buffalo, N. Y.

IV. SAMUEL WALWORTH, seventh child of William the Silversmith, and grandson of Thomas of Lebanon was b. at Easton, Washington county, N. Y., June 13, 1786. He m. Dec. 5, 1810, ROXEY PATRIDGE of Edinburgh, Saratoga county, N. Y. They lived for some time at Ballston. They had six children:

1.° ANNA, b. in 1817.

2.° POLLY, b. in 1818.

3.° TRUMAN, b. in 1821; of whom more hereafter.

- 4.^o CALVIN, b. in 1823; of whom more hereafter.
- 5.^o MARCUS, b. in 1825; of whom more hereafter.
- 6.^o ERASTUS, b. in 1828; of whom more hereafter.

(One of the above mentioned daughters married Daniel Murphy of Lockport, N. Y.)

Samuel died in Alabama, Genesee county, N. Y., Jan. 29, 1836. The sons were at one time settled in Michigan. After Samuel's death, his widow resided near Cleveland, Ohio. She d. Oct. 27, 1867.

IV. DANIEL WALWORTH, eighth and youngest child of William the Silversmith, and grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Easton, N. Y., and lived there with his parents for several years after his birth. When his father moved to Utica and when from there, the most helpless of his brothers and sisters found shelter farther west with their kindred, Daniel alone remained under the care of his mother and was domiciled with her in the house of his brother James. The exact date of his birth is not known, but in 1810, the year of his mother's death, we find him old enough to transact business in Canada. He m. ANNA LEOPON (or ZEOPON) in Alabama, N. Y. He moved to Ohio, then to Virginia, thence to Lemoine county, Mich., and from there to Grand Prairie, Ill., since which time we have no trace of him or his family.

Fifth Generation.

V. THOMAS WALWORTH, oldest son of William Walworth and PATTY CONET, and great grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. Dec. 14, 1794. He m. Mar. 30, 1817, AMANDA DEMOREST of Shelby, Orleans county, N. Y., who was b. Dec. 6, 1800. By her he had seven sons and four daughters:

- 1.^o WILLIAM, of Minnesota, b. at Alabama, Orleans county, N. Y., Mar. 6, 1818; of whom more hereafter.
- 2.^o DAVID, b. at Alabama, Orleans county, N. Y., Apr. 1, 1820; d. Nov. 29, 1880. He was twice married;

- by his first wife CAROLINE SALES, m. Oct. 26, 1842, he had 4 ch., namely, three daughters and a son, *Andrew*, who died in the army.
- 3.° HANNAH, b. May 5, 1822. She m. DANIEL WESTON, Oct. 15, 1840; and d. Sept. 17, 1852, leaving two daughters.
 - 4.° MARTHA, b. Oct. 7, 1824; m. Jan. 1, 1846, JOSEPH YOUNGLOVE. She d. Apr. 1, 1848; no children.
 - 5.° JOHN P., b. Sept. 13, 1826. He m. Mar. 11, 1848, ANGELINE ALLEN; and d. July 20, 1853, leaving one son *Clarence*, a farmer.
 - 6.° DANIEL, b. July 11, 1828; d. Oct. 22, 1828.
 - 7.° THOMAS, JR., b. May 29, 1830; of whom more hereafter.
 - 8.° MARY CATHERINE, b. Sept. 20, 1831, m. JOSEPH YOUNGLOVE, Nov. 6, 1848. She died leaving no children.
 - 9.° DANIEL B., b. at Alabama, Orleans county, N. Y., Mar. 14, 1833. He m. Feb. 26, 1861, MARY ELLEN SHARP. He resided at Parma, Jackson county, Mich. (1891). He has two sons.
 - 10.° EZRA B., b. Dec. 24, 1837; of whom more hereafter.
 - 11.° CLEANTHA F., b. Mar. 25, 1839; d. young and unm.

Thomas Walworth, the father of these children, d. in Liberty, Jackson county, Mich., Feb. 13, 1853. His widow was residing with her daughter, Mrs. Younglove, at Summit in the same county, at the time of her death, May 27, 1865.

V. BENJAMIN WALWORTH, oldest son of James the Pioneer, and great grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. at Hartford, N. Y., June 30, 1794. He was by trade a goldsmith, and died Dec. 28, 1876. His first wife whom he married Sept. 14, 1815, was BETSY BAILEY, b. May 6, 1796. By her he had three sons and one daughter.

- 1.° STEPHEN J., b. Dec. 26, 1816; d. Sept. 16, 1881.
He was a cripple and never married.
- 2.° HIRAM J., b. Jan. 8, 1823, of whom more hereafter.
- 3.° CHLOE L., b. Jan. 8, 1823; m. MR. GAGE, and had two children.
- 4.° CHARLES B., b. Mar. 15, 1825. He m. AMY GALLAP.
They have five children, as follows: JOSEPH B., who is m. and has two children; LUELLE B., who m. CHARLEY COLE; DELMER C., who m. and has one child; WEBSTER C., and AMY.

Betsy Bailey d. Aug. 23, 1825. Benjamin married for second wife, HARMY BENSON, May 3, 1829. She d. at Manchester, Mich., June 30, 1834. By this wife he had three sons: *Manuel Philander*, b. Oct. 12, 1830; *Jules A.*, b. July 30, 1832, and *Benoni*. Of these Philander and Jules died young and unmarried.

BENONI, b. in June, 1834, at Manchester, Washtenaw county, is the correspondent from whom is derived the chief part of our information concerning the descendants of Thomas Walworth of Lebanon. He signed himself H. B. Walworth. He was during the best part of his life a farmer in Manchester, but in 1857 became a printer at Gilmer, Texas. Still later in Ohio he worked as compositor in the office of the *Xenia News*. He was married and left three children, one of whom is a son named *Orra*. Benoni d. Dec. 19, 1871.

V. JOHN WALWORTH, of Richland, son of James the Pioneer, and great grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was born July 27, 1804, at Sodus, Wayne county, N. Y.

At the age of five years he moved with his parents into Genesee county, near the Indian village of Tonawanda. Constant intercourse with his Indian playmates made him so familiar with their language that he was able to act as interpreter between these aborigines and their white visitors.

The profession he selected on coming of age was that of divinity. Ministers, however, in a new country have a

great deal to do outside of preaching and leading in church worship. In Michigan, to which State John removed when he came of age, he was also a farmer. He was there owner of eighty acres of wild land situated at Salma, about forty miles west of Detroit, which for several years he worked hard to clear and cultivate. Michigan was then still a territory, and it so happened that John arrived just "in time to take part in that ludicrous appeal to arms by Gov. Mason, in calling out the militia to prevent the Governor of Ohio from taking possession of a certain piece of land bordering on the Menomonee River."

We learn from the History of Washtenaw County (pub. by Chas. Chapman & Co., Chicago, 1881, pp. 1417 and 1418), that Rev. John Walworth preached the first sermon in the township of York in that county. The first death that occurred in York was that of Aretus Belding, the pioneer merchant of Ypsilanti, in the fall of 1831. John preached at his funeral.

The last forty years of Rev. John Walworth's life were spent in Wisconsin. The following account of him and his career during these years is taken from Tuttle's "Illustrated History of Wisconsin" (Published at Boston, 1875; see page 763):

"He belonged to no denomination; had no creed but the Bible, which occasioned some fears on the part of the Orthodox, lest he should unsettle the minds of those who were more systematical in their views and manner of presentation. In 1846 he located at Monroe, Green county, where he became the editor and proprietor of the *Monroe Sentinel*, through which organ he aided in the election of J. R. Doolittle, as Circuit Judge. At the convention held at Madison, July 13, 1854, when the Republican party was organized, he was chosen president of the meeting. He was the first to bring forward the name of C. C. Washburn, who was, at the convention at Mineral Point, nominated and elected to Congress. Soon after this Mr. Walworth, having regained in some measure his health,

resumed preaching, but ill-health soon prevented any lengthy pastorate. He, therefore, had recourse to other employment. Became editor and proprietor of the *Richland County Observer*, which brought him into political life again. He was a firm and zealous temperance man, was a member of the Good Templars, and in 1860 was elected G. W. Chaplain. In 1862, he was elected Chaplain of the Forty-third Regiment, Milwaukee Volunteers, Col. Cobb, commanding. Mr. Walworth rendered valuable services. A few days after the Battle of Nashville the Forty-third was ordered to take position near Winchester. This place had been formerly occupied by the Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, with some detachment of infantry; and many of them seemed to be actuated more by the spirit of Southern chivalry than by the principles of Northern patriotism. Here Mr. Walworth was employed as post chaplain and postmaster for the several detachments of soldiers in the vicinity; also as military postmaster for a large district of country south of Tullahoma."

His children and descendants will long look back with pride upon his career in the Civil War. He narrowly escaped with his life in several collisions. Wounds and exposure in this war made him a constant invalid in his later years. The *New York Times* of July 29, 1893, claimed him to be the oldest living chaplain of the war. He died at Richland Centre, Wis., Jan. 2, 1895, at the advanced age of ninety years.

John Walworth was married in December, 1824, to SYLVIA LAMBSON, a native of Hampden county, Mass. By her he had four children, two sons who died young and two daughters, *Cornelia* and *Serena*. Of these daughters only one survived her father, *Mrs. Cornelia A. Moulton*, who married and removed to Greenville, Hunt county, Texas, residing there with her family.

Sylvia Lambson died in 1854. Soon after, in 1858, John was married again—this time to SARAH J. WATTS of Sextonville, Wis. This union resulted in one child, *Francis*

John, who together with his wife, Elizabeth, and a young son, were residing in Richland Centre, Wis., in 1895.

V. TRUMAN WALWORTH, oldest son of Samuel Walworth and Roxey Patridge, and great grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. in 1821, probably at Ballston, Saratoga county, N. Y., where his father was known to have resided for a time in early life. He married and had two children, a son *Vincent*, and a daughter. Their residence in 1891 was near Batavia, N. Y. (P. O. Albion).

V. CALVIN WALWORTH, son of Samuel Walworth and ROXEY PATRIDGE, and great grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. Aug. 4, 1823, in the State of New York. He m. May 29, 1845, ANNA ALMYRA ARNOLD of Shelby, N. Y. She was b. Aug. 14, 1825. They moved to Michigan and located in Moscow, Hillsdale county, in 1853, where they resided until their death. He d. Sept. 16, 1875; she d. Nov. 14, 1865. Their children, nine in number, were:

- 1.° ALANSON EDWIN, b. Jan. 23, 1848; d. Dec. 1, 1867; unm.
- 2.° HENRY SAMUEL, b. Jan. 23, 1848. He is an extensive dealer in general merchandise at Jerome, Mich. He was unm. in 1892, living with his unm. brother, Lucien D., in apartments over his place of business.
- 3.° MARION MELVIN, of Moscow, Mich., b. July 20, 1849; m. ELLA CLARK May 29, 1871, and had three children, namely: *Edward*, b. in 1873; *Irvin*, b. in 1874, and *Myra*, b. in 1878.
- 4.° MYRA J., b. Apr. 20, 1851; d. Feb. 9, 1852.
- 5.° WILLIAM MARTIN, b. July 24, 1853; m. FANNIE CARMICHAEL, of Wheatland, Hillsdale county, Apr. 29, 1883. She d. Feb. 7, 1887. Wm. Martin resides on his fruit and stock farm in Wheatland, Mich.
- 6.° LUCIEN CALVIN, b. Aug. 31, 1855; d. in infancy.

- 7.° LEWIS SMITH, b. Aug. 19, 1857; m. Oct. 29, 1882,
 LANIE STROUBL, and had a son, *Leon Alvero*, b.
 in 1890.
- 8.° LUCIEN D., b. Nov. 14, 1862. Unm. (1892). Liv-
 ing at Jerome, Mich., with his brother Henry.
- 9.° FLORENCE A., b. July 18, 1866; d. in infancy.

V. MARCUS WALWORTH, third son of Samuel Walworth and Roxey Patridge, and brother to Truman and Calvin, was born in 1825. Of him we have no further particulars and do not know if he had any descendants.

V. ERASTUS WALWORTH, son of Samuel Walworth, of Genesee, and his wife, Roxey Patridge, and great grandson of Thomas of Lebanon, was b. in 1828. He m. and had four children:

- 1.° MERRITT, who m., and has a son *Lewis*.
- 2.° WILLIAM, who m., and has a son *Floyd*.
- 3.° IDA.
- 4.° TRUMAN, so called after his uncle of the same name.

Sixth Generation.

VI. WILLIAM WALWORTH, of Minnesota, son of Thomas Walworth and Amanda Demorest and great grandson of William the Silversmith, was born at Alabama, Orleans county, N. Y., Mar. 6, 1818. He m. in Jackson county, Mich., Apr. 12, 1840, MARY BIVINS. He was living in October, 1891, at Crookston, Minn. They have had seven children, four sons and three daughters, of whom but two were living at that date, viz.: a son, *Omer*, b. in 1857, a baggage man of Crookston, who m. and has one child, a girl; and a daughter, *Martha*, b. Feb. 15, 1847, who m. HENRY LEWIS, a grocer in Fort Wayne, Ind., and has four children, two boys and two girls. The eldest daughter of William Walworth and Mary Bivins married, and died, leaving four children, namely three boys and a girl. William's other children died in infancy.

VI. THOMAS WALWORTH, JR., of Jackson county, Mich., son of Thomas Walworth and Amanda Demorest, and great grandson of William the Silversmith, was b. May 29, 1830. He m. MARTHA GRISWOLD, who survived her husband, and afterwards lived in Cheboygan, Mich. Thomas d. May 28, 1883. He left two sons, *George* and *Orra*. George, a prosperous merchant in Hillsdale, Mich., was b. at Summit, Jackson county, Mich., Dec., 1853. He m. Dec. 3, 1884, Fannie Percy Merritt of Eaton Rapids, dau. of Wm. T. Merritt. They have one son, *Tom Merritt Walworth*, b. at Hillsdale, Feb. 27, 1891. Orra J. Walworth, brother of George, b. at Summit, Jackson county, Mich., May 18, 1864, is a mail clerk on the railroad. His place of residence is Eaton Rapids, Mich.

VI. EZRA B. WALWORTH, son of Thomas Walworth and Amanda Demorest, and great grandson of William the Silversmith, was b. Dec. 24, 1837. He m. Mar. 3, 1866, JUDITH EVERY. He is a farmer residing at Clayton, Lenawee county, Mich. He has three sons and two daughters.

VI. HIRAM J. WALWORTH, son of Benjamin, the Goldsmith, and great grandson of William the Silversmith, was b. Jan. 8, 1823. He m. Feb. 16, 1847, ADELIA CHURCH, b. Oct. 14, 1823. Their children were as follows:

- 1.° ELIJAH L., b. July 19, 1848.
- 2.° JEANETTE H., b. Mar. 7, 1850; m. D. O. STRINGHAM, Feb. 23, 1875; residing at Manchester, Washtenaw county, Mich.
- 3.° SALOMA J., b. Jan. 23, 1852; d. Feb. 11, 1852.
- 4.° ALMEDA M., b. Nov. 14, 1856; unm.
- 5.° ALLEDA M., twin of Almeda, d. Sept. 26, 1857.

INDEX.

I. WALWORTH DESCENDANTS, INHERITING THE NAME.

	PAGE.
Abel (son of Wm.).....	61
Abigail (dau. of Wm.)	57, 60
" (dau. of Nathan)	57
" (Brewster).....	58, 69
" (Chester).....	58, 71
" (Crumb)	61
" (Lester)	62
" (Jones).....	67
" (dau. of John)	103
" (Tracy)	104, 115
" (dau. of Sylvester)	105, 117
" (dau. of Wm.)	105
Aceneth (ch. of James).....	159
Adelia (dau. of James)	82
Adaline F. (dau. of Dan)	75
" (Fish)	116, 117
Aimée B. (dau. of Ed. H.).....	92
Alanson (son of Calvin)	166
Alba L. (son of James).....	159
Albert (son of Chas. A.).....	92
Albert C. (son of Chas.).....	94
" Ed. (son of Henry).....	93
Alden (son of Clinton)	136
Alexander (son of Joseph).....	64
Alfred (son of Asa)	70
Alice D. (May).....	87

	PAGE.
Alleda M (dau. of Hiram).....	168
Almeda (Osmond).....	130
" M. (dau. of Hiram).....	168
Almira (Lane)	114
Alonzo (son of Chas.).....	75, 90
Amanda (Wagner).....	76
Amelia (Converse).....	78
Amy (dau. of Nathan).....	57
" (Foster).....	61
" (Fox).....	63
" (Benson).....	156, 160
" (dau. of Chas.).....	163
Amos (son of Wm.).....	57
" Jr. — .. .	58, 64
Andrew J. (son of Jas.).....	82
" (son of David).....	162
Ann (dau. of Ashbel) .. .	129
Anna (Wagner).....	58, 66
" (Clark).....	61
" (Gondy).....	68, 81
" (dau. of Sam.).....	160
Anne (Donnelly) .. .	114
Annie D. (Brooks).....	144
Ansel D. (son of Nathan) .. .	78
Apphia (Mattison) .. .	110, 124
Arabella (dau. of Hiram) .. .	142
Arthur C. (son of J. J.) .. .	85, 97
" Clarence, Jr.	98
" Z. (son of Nathan).....	63
Asa (son of James).....	58, 70
Ashbel (son of John).....	113, 129
Avery (son of James).....	58, 70
Azel (son of John).....	114
Benjamin (son of Eldridge) .. .	62
" (son of John).....	103, 105

	PAGE.
Benjamin, Jr. — M. D	110, 122
“ (son of John, Jr.)	114
“ (son of James C.)	118, 136
“ (the Goldsmith)	159, 162
Benoni (son of Benj.)	163
Bertha (dau. of George)	97
Byron (son of Lewis)	77
Bessie (dau. of Mansfield)	141
Caleb C. (son of George)	74, 87
Calvin (son of Sam)	161, 166
Caroline (Drummond Fiske)	74, 90
“ (dau. of Nathan)	78
“ B. (Farnsworth)	142
Catherine (dau. of Asa)	70
“ M. (Smith)	118, 135
Celestine (dau. of Nathan)	77
Charles (son of Wm.)	57, 60
“ , Jr. (of Canaan)	60, 73
“ (son of Wm.)	61, 74
“ (son of Thos.)	63
“ B. Jr. M. D.—	73, 84
“ (son of Stephen)	90
“ A. Jr. (of Norwich)	75
“ Alex. (son of Jesse)	81, 91
“ “ , Jr. —	92
“ Wm. (son of Elisha)	82, 93
“ H. (son of Chas. B.)	84
“ (son of Dan. P.)	85
“ (son of John P.)	130
“ (son of Harper)	131
“ B. (son of Benj.)	163
Charlotte (Warner)	64, 79
“ (Graham)	118, 135
“ (dau. of Harper)	131
Chester (son of Henry)	76

	PAGE.
Chloe (dau. of James).....	159
“ L. (Gage)	163
Christine (dau. of Wm. L.).....	91
Clara E. (Griffin)	89
“ (dau. of John P.).....	130
“ (dau. of Ernest).....	145
“ T. (dau. of Mansfield).....	141, 152
“ G. (dau. of F. Hardin).....	151
Clarence A. (son of Reuben)	120, 139
“ (A. C. — son of Arthur).....	98
“ B. (son of Hiram).....	142
“ (son of John)	162
Clark (son of Elisha)	68, 83
“ (son of John)	76
Cleantha (dau. of Thos.)	162
Cornelia C. (Bosley).....	95
“ (Moulton)	165
Clinton (son of Jas. C.)	118, 136
“ H. Jr. —	136
Cyrus M. (son of Elisha)	93
Daniel (son of Amos).....	58, 63
“ (son of James)	58, 69
“ (son of Wm.).....	61, 75
“ (son of Elisha)... ..	68
“ (son of Elisha)	68
“ (son of Asa).....	70
“ P. (son of Chas.).....	73 84
“ Jr. —	75
“ (son of Thos.)	79
“ (son of Wm.)	156, 161
“ (son of Wm., Jr.)	157
“ (son of Thos.)	162
“ B. (son of Thos.)	162
D. Smith (son of Elijah).....	77
David (son of Jesse)	67

	PAGE.
David (son of Geo.).....	67
“ (son of Thos.).....	161
Delmer C. (son. of Chas.).....	163
Denison (son of John).....	114
Diah (son of Amos) ..	58, 64
“ (son of Dan). ..	64, 79
Diana (Washburn)	77
Douglas (son of John).....	130, 143
Edna (Gardner).....	58, 66
“ M. (Wood)	79
Edward H. (son of Jesse).....	81, 92
“ Henry (son of Ed. H.).....	92
“ B. (son of Silas).....	83, 95
“ (son of Sylvester).....	105, 116
“ Jr. of Groton	116, 117
“ (son of Marion).....	166
Edwin (son of Robert)	75
“ (son of Elijah, Jr.)	77
“ Lewis (son of Dan.)	79
Effie (Cowgill).....	68, 83
“ (Kibby)	82
Eldridge (son of Zacheus)	62
Electa (dau. of Dan)	69
“ (dau. of Dan)	75
Elijah (son of Wm.).....	57, 58
“ (son of Nathan).....	57, 61
“ (son of James).....	58, 70
“ Jr. —	61, 76
“ (son of Elisha).....	68, 69
“ (son of Dan)	69
“ (son of Wm., Jr.).....	74
“ L. (son of Hiram J.)	168
Elisha (son of James).....	58, 68
“ , Jr. —	68, 81
“ (son of Wm., Jr.)	74

	PAGE.
Elisha A. (son of Elisha, Jr.)	82, 93
“ C. (son of Chas. Wm.)	93
Eliza (dau. of Elisha)	68
“ J. (Chase)	73
“ (Bickford)	69
“ M. (dau. of Chas. B.)	84
“ (Platt)	110, 126
“ (Boynton)	114
“ (Backus)	120, 138
Elizabeth (Richardson) ..	58, 64
“ (dau. of Amos, Jr.) ..	64
“ (Porter)	67
“ (Foster)	69
“ A. (Pattison)	79
“ (Tibbitts)	104, 114
Ella (dau. of Alonzo)	90
“ M. (Little)	87
Ellen H. (dau. of Mansfield) ..	141, 151
Elvira (Mott)	77
Emily (dau. of Zacheus)	63
“ J. (Fifield)	74, 88
Emma A. (Wood)	79
Erastus (son of Sam.)	161, 167
Ernest (son of John P.)	130, 145
Ernest F., Jr. ———	145
Esther (dau. of Wm., Jr.)	74
Eunice (Smith)	57, 60
“ (Noyes)	58, 68
“ (Purmort)	60, 73
“ P. (George)	74, 86
“ (Franklin)	75
Ezra B. (son of Thos.)	162, 168
Fleda A. (dau. of Benj.) ..	137
Florence E. (dau. of Seymour) ..	91
“ E. (dau. of Arthur) ..	98

	PAGE.
Florence (dau. of Calvin)	167
Frances (dau. of Jesse, Jr.)	81
“ M. (Harmon)	83, 95
“ (dau. of Reuben)	120
Francis H. (son of Henry)	93
“ Hardin (son of Mansfield)	141, 150
“ J. (son of John)	165, 166
Frederick (son of Jesse, Jr.)	81
“ H. (son of Hiram)	143
Gardner (son of Arthur)	98
George (son of Chas.)	60, 73
“ (son of James)	67
“ (son of David)	67
“ (son of Jesse)	67
“ H., Jr. —	74, 86
“ S. (son of Chas. A.)	92
“ R. (son of Chas. B.)	84
“ H. (son of Dan. P.)	85, 97
“ D. P., Jr. —	97
“ (son of Caleb C.)	87
“ R. (son of Arthur)	98
“ (son of Diah)	79
“ (son of Sylvester)	105, 115
“ (son of Harper)	131
“ (son of James)	159
“ (son of Thos.)	168
Gilbert (son of Wm.)	105
Grace L. (Thompson)	91
“ (dau. of Newel)	77
Graham (son of Hiram)	126, 143
“ H. (son of Hiram, Jr.)	142
Griswold (son of John, Jr.)	104, 114
Hannah (dau. of Wm.)	61
“ (Noyce)	76

	PAGE.
Hannah (Eldred)	103
" (Strickland)	113
" (Weston)	162
Harmon (son of Alonzo).....	90
Harper (son of John).....	114, 130
" Jr. —	131
Harriet (dau. of Jesse, Jr.).....	81
" (McCartney)	89
Hattie (dau. of Chas., Jr.)	75
Helen M. S. (Sill).....	118
Henry (son of Joshua)	63
" (son of James).....	67
" (son of Dan.)	76
" D. (son of Thos. P.).....	80
" S. (son of Jesse, Jr.).....	81
" H. (son of Elisha, Jr.).....	82, 93
" E., Jr. —	93
" S. (son of Calvin)	166
Hiram (son of Elisha)	68, 69
" D. (son of Chas.).....	75
" (son of Benj.)	110, 125
" Jr. —	126, 142
" J. (son of Benj.)	163, 168
Hobart H. (son of Jesse, Jr.)	81
Holmes (son of Sylvester)	105, 117
Horace F. (son of John)	113, 129
" (son of John P.).....	130
Ida (dau. of Erastus).....	167
Irvin (son of Marion).....	166
Isabella (dau. of Walter)	79
Ithamar P. (son of Chas.).....	73
James (twin of Thos. of Lebanon).....	14, 36, 41
" of Rome.....	57, 58
" Jr. —	58, 67

	PAGE.
James (son of Joseph).....	64
“ (son of Jesse)	67
“ (son of Elisha).....	68, 82
“ J. (son of George).....	74, 85
“ J. (son of Wm. H.)	89
“ J. (son of Arthur)	98
“ (son of John)	103
“ Rev. (son of Wm.).....	105
“ C. (son of Benj.)	110, 118
“ (son of John)	114
“ (son of Hiram)	126
“ (son of Harper).....	130
“ B. (son of Hiram, Jr.)	142
“ (son of Wm.).....	156, 157
“ F., Jr. —	159
Jane E. (dau. of Walter).....	79
“ (dau. of Ashbel)	129
“ F. (Wilbourn)	144
Jared S. (son of Silas)	83, 94
Jasper B. (son of Chas.)	84
Jeannette H. (Stringham)	168
Jedediah (son of Benj.)	110, 125
Jennie E. (dau. of Dan. P.)	85
“ (dau. of Harper)	131
“ H. (dau. of Benj.)	137
Jesse (son of James)	58, 67
“ Jr. —	68, 80
“ J. (son of Ed. H.)	92
Jessie L. (dau. of Seymour).....	91
Joanna (dau. of Wm.)	32, 36
“ (dau. of Thomas P.)	80
JOHN OF GROTON	36, 43, 99
“ (son of Elijah)	61, 76
“ (son of Elisha)	68, 83
“ D. (son of George)..	74, 89
“ Jr. —	76

	PAGE.
John D. (son of Seymour)	91
“ C. (son of Elijah)	77
“ B. (son of Zacheus)	78
“ Chas. (son of Chas A.).....	92
“ Jr. of Hoosick.....	103
“ (son of Sam.)	103, 112
“ Jr. of Mapletown	104, 113
“ (son of Benj.)	110, 117
“ P. Jr. of Natchez... ..	113, 129
“ (son of John, Jr.)	114
“ (son of Ashbel)	129
“ P. (son of Douglas).....	144
“ A. (son of Ernest)	145
“ J. (son of Mansfield).....	141
“ (son of Wm.).....	156, 160
“ Jr. of Michigan	160
“ (twin of Louis)	159
“ , Rev., of Richland.....	159, 163
“ P. (son of Thos.)	162
“ P. (son of John Jr.)	130
Joseph (son of Amos)	58, 64
“ (son of Elijah)	62
“ B. (son of Chas.).....	163
Josephine (dau. of Harper)	131
Joshua (son of Amos)	58, 63
“ (son of Thos.)	63
Jules (son of Benj.).....	163
Julia M. (Brown)	82
“ (Long)	113
Justin (son of Nathan)	71
J. Russell (son of Harper)	130
Kate (dau. of Harper).....	131
Kosciusko (son of Benj.)	123
Laura (McPheeters)	130, 145
Lavinia (dau. of Wm. H.)	90

	PAGE.
Lawson (son of James).....	159
Leon Alvero (son of Lewis).....	167
Levi (son of Zacheus).....	63
“ (son of Lewis).....	77
Lewis (son of Elijah)	76
“ S. (son of Calvin)	167
Lorenzo D. (son of John)	76
Lorenzo D. (son of Nathan)	78
Louis (son of James).....	159
Louise (dau. of Hiram)	75
Lovina (dau. of Wm., Jr.)	157
Lucien C. (son of Calvin).....	166
“ D. (son of Calvin)	167
Lucille H. (dau. of Chas.)	84
Lucy (wife of Veach Williams).....	57, 59
“ (wife of D. Williams)	57
“ (dau. of James).....	58, 70
“ (Sawyer).....	60, 72
“ (Lawrence)	62
“ (Chase)	73, 85
“ (Fletcher)	75
“ (dau. of Alonzo).....	90
“ (Kelly).....	76
“ A. (Follett).....	78
“ (Middleton) ...	105, 115
“ (Poague)	144
Luella B. (Cole).....	163
Lydia (dau. of Wm., Jr.)	74
Lyman (son of Dan.).....	69
“ (son of Nathan)	78
“ J. (son of Griswold).....	114
Mansfield Tracy	120, 140
M. Tracy, Jr. —	141, 152
Marcus (son of Sam.).....	161, 167
Margaret H. (Ward).....	64, 80

	PAGE.
Margaret (dau. of Walter)	79
“ (dau. of Diah)	79
Maria (Abell)	67
“ (Cutler)	73, 84
“ L. (Kinney)	83, 96
Marion M. (son of Calvin)	166
Martha (Stark).....	14, 31, 36
“ (Younglove)	162
“ (Lewis).....	167
Mary (Stark)	31, 36
“ (Morgan)	57, 58
“ (dau. of Nathan)	57
“ (Chester)	58, 72
“ (Mills)	63
“ (Porter)	64
“ (Mumford)	70
“ A. (Booth).....	74, 88
“ A. (dau. of Walter).....	79
“ C. (Brown)	82
“ E. (dau. of Silas)	83
“ L. (Smith)	97
“ L. (dau. of Arthur).....	98
“ (dau. of Sam.)	112
“ (Bury)	114
“ E. (Jenkins).....	120, 137
“ E. (Hall)	126, 142
“ (dau. of Ashbel).....	129
“ (dau. of Ernest).....	145
“ (Percy).....	131
“ E. (dau. of Hiram)	143
“ C. (Younglove)	162
Mason N. (son of Nathan).....	78
Matilda (Barny)	62
Melissa S. (Amidon)	78
Merritt (son of Erastus)	167
Minneola (dau. of Seymour)	91

	PAGE.
Miriam P. (dau. of Chas.).....	84
Myra J. (dau. of Calvin).....	166
“ (dau. of Marion).....	166
Nathan, of Halifax.....	57
“ Jr. —.....	57
“ of Norwich.....	58, 70
“ (son of Wm.).....	61
“ (son of Elijah).....	61, 77
“ (son of Zacheus).....	63
“ H., of Chicago.....	82, 94
Nellie J. (dau. of Henry).....	93
“ D. (dau. of Ernest).....	145
Nelson (son of Dan.).....	75
“ (son of James).....	159
Newel (son of Sam.).....	77
Obadiah (son of Elijah).....	61
Olive (Cutler).....	73, 84
Omer (son of Wm.).....	167
Orra J. (son of Thos.).....	168
“ (son of Benoni).....	163
Patrick (son of Elijah).....	77
Paul W. (son of James).....	82
Percival (son of Wm.).....	61
Phebe (Brown).....	62
“ (Palmer).....	156, 159
“ L. (dau. of James).....	159
Philander (son of Eldridge).....	62
“ (son of Asa).....	70
“ (son of Benj.).....	163
Phila (dau. of Sylvester).....	105, 116
Philena (Minor).....	103, 110
“ (dau. of Griswold).....	114
Philo (son of Wm., Jr.).....	74

	PAGE.
Polly (Cutting).....	61
“ A. (Stearns).....	78
“ (Whitman).....	104, 115
“ (Ransom).....	114
“ (Haskins).....	156, 160
“ (dau. of James).....	159
“ (dau. of Sam.).....	160
Prudence (dau. of Chas.).....	75
Pruella (dau. of Zacheus).....	62
Rebecca (Forbes).....	123
Reuben Hyde (son of Benj.).....	110, 119
“ Hyde, Jr. —.....	120
Reubena Hyde (dau. of Mansfield).....	141, 153
Rhea W. (dau. of Chas. Wm.).....	94
Robert L. (son of Nathan).....	63
“ H. (son of Chas.).....	75
Rosamond (Randall).....	110, 117
Rose E. (dau. of Edwin).....	75
Roxanna (dau. of Dan.).....	69
Rudolphus (son. of Dan.).....	75
Rufus (son of Chas., Jr.).....	73
Russel B. (son of Jesse, Jr.).....	81, 92
Sabina (Mascott).....	70
Sally L. (dau. of Seymour).....	91
“ (dau. of Wm.).....	157
Saloma J. (dau. of Hiram).....	168
Samuel (son of Elijah).....	77
“ (son of John).....	103
“ Jr., Lieut.....	103, 111
“ (son of Wm.).....	156, 160
“ (son of Wm., Jr.).....	157
Sarah (Purmort).....	60, 73
“ (McWayne).....	77
“ M. (dau. of Walter).....	79

	PAGE.
Sarah A. (dau. of Elisha)	82
“ A. (dau. of Henry H.)	93
“ (Brown)	103, 111
“ (dau. of Wm.)	105
“ (Dailee)	110, 122
“ S. (Williams)	118, 134
“ (Davison).....	120, 138
“ (dau. of Ashbel)	129
“ E. (dau. of Douglas)	144
“ (dau. of Harper)	131
“ M. (dau. of Mansfield)	142
Selden (son of David).....	67
Seth B. (son of Jesse, Jr.).....	81, 91
Seymour (son of John).....	76, 90
“ P., Jr. —.....	91
Serena (dau. of John)	165
Silas, of Cleveland	69, 83
“ S., Jr. —	83
Simeon (son of Chas.)	60, 74
Socrates (son of Elijah)	76
Solon (son of Sam.)	112
Sophia (dau. of John).....	76
“ B. (Bell).....	83, 96
“ (Bates)	114
Sophrona (Barney)	114
Stella L. (Pierce)	87
Stephen (son of Wm., Jr.)	74, 90
“ (son of Harper).....	130
“ J. (son of Benj.)	163
Susan (Stark).....	57, 59
“ (Roper)	68, 69
“ (dau. of Hiram)	75
“ E. (dau. of Elisha).....	82
Susannah (Pettingill)	58, 70
“ (dau. of Chas.).....	60, 74
“ (Mott)	64

	PAGE.
Susannah (dau. of Wm., Jr.)	74
Sylvester (son of John)	103, 104
" Jr. —	105, 116
Theresa (Amidon)	78
THOMAS OF LEBANON	36, 40, 154
" (son of Amos).....	57, 63
" P. (son of Dan.)	64, 79
" P., Jr. —	80
" (son of Wm., Jr.)	157, 161
" Jr. —	162, 168
Tom M. (son of Geo.).....	168
Tracy (M. T. — son of Mansfield)	141, 152
Truman (son of Sam.)	160, 166
" (son of Erastus)	167
Ursula (dau. of Alonzo)	90
Vincent (son of Truman)	166
Walter R. (son of Dan.)	64, 78
" (son of Alonzo).....	90
" Jr. —	90
" L. (son of Seymour)	91
Warren (son of Elisha)	68, 83
" (son of Lewis)	77
" F. (son of Nathan)	78
Webster C. (son of Chas.)	163
Willard (son of Jesse, Jr.)	81
WILLIAM OF FISHER'S ISLAND.....	10, 13, 36
" OF NOANK.....	36, 40, 56
" of Chenango	57, 61
" (son of James).....	58, 68
" Jr., of Chenango.....	61, 74
" (son of Joshua).....	63
" H. (son of George).....	74, 89
" (son of Stephen)	90

	PAGE.
WILLIAM L. (son of Seymour)	91
“ H. (son of Thos. P.)	80
“ J. (son of Chas.)	92
“ (son of John)	103, 105
“ Jr., of Delaware Co.	105
“ (son of Ed.)	116
“ B. (son of John)	118, 135
“ (son of Ashbel)	129
“ the Silversmith (son of Thos.)	155
“ of Renss. Co.	156
“ Jr., of Renss. Co.	157
“ (son of Jas.)	159
“ of Minnesota	161, 167
“ M. (son of Calvin)	166
“ (son of Erastus)	167
Zacheus (son of Nathan)	57, 62
“ (son of Elijah)	61, 78

(See Index II on next page.)

INDEX.

II. HUSBANDS AND WIVES OF WALWORTHS.

	PAGE.
Abbey, Sybil.....	77
Abell, Benj.....	67
Alden, Caroline.....	136
Allen, Angeline.....	162
Amidon, Preserved.....	78
" Rufus.....	78
Arnold, Anna A.....	166
Averill, Maria K.....	119
Avery, Lydia.....	112
" Mary.....	56
Backus, Rev. J. T.....	138
Bailey, Catherine.....	118
" Cornelia.....	142
" Betsy.....	162
Baker, Clarissa.....	68
" Lucinda.....	76
Barbour, Oliver.....	117
Barney, Henry.....	114
Barny, James.....	62
Bartholomew, Mary.....	84
Bates, De Witt C.....	114
Bell, Rev. S. B.....	96
Benedict, Delia.....	81
Benson, John.....	160
" Harmy.....	163
Bickford, James.....	69

		PAGE.
Bivins, Mary.....	married William	167
Black, Mrs.....	“ Justin.....	71
Booth, Edmund.....	“ Mary Ann.....	88
Bosley, Wm. B.....	“ Cornelia C.....	95
Bouton, Edith.....	“ Edward H.....	92
Boynton, George.....	“ Eliza	114
Bradley, Louisa.....	“ John	83
Bramlette, Corinne.....	“ Francis H.....	151
Brewster, Seth.....	“ Abigail	69
Brightman, Becky.....	“ Edward, Jr.....	117
Brooks, Dr. J. C.....	“ Annie D.....	144
Brown, Clarissa.....	“ Daniel	69
“ Alpheus.....	“ Phebe	62
“ Sophia.....	“ Silas.....	83
“ Clymena.....	“ John, Jr.....	76
“ Sarah.....	“ Elisha A.....	93
“ John M.....	“ Julia M.....	82
“ Cyrus.....	“ Mary Cornelia.....	82
“ Benj.....	“ Sarah	111
Burnett, Sarah.....	“ Zacheus.....	78
Bury, Lewis.....	“ Mary	114
Cardell, A. Hyde.....	“ Benjamin	108
Carmichael, F.....	“ Wm. Martin.....	166
Chase, Oscar.....	“ Lucy	85
“ Moody.....	“ Eliza, J.....	73
Chester, Nathan.....	“ Abigail	71
“ Elisha.....	“ Mary	72
Church, Adelia.....	“ Hiram, J.....	168
Clark, Hannah.....	“ John.....	76
“ Elisha.....	“ Anna	61
“ Ella.....	“ Marion M.....	166
Colby, Mary F.....	“ Arthur C.....	98
Cole, Mrs. A. E.....	“ Nathan	63
“ Charles.....	“ Luella	163
Comstock, Miss.....	“ Edward	116

		PAGE.
Conet, Patty.....	married William.....	157
Connor, Mary E.....	“ Elisha Chas.....	93
“ Rebecca.....	“ Douglas.....	143
Converse, Henry.....	“ Amelia M.....	78
Cornish, Adelia.....	“ Nathan H.....	94
Corse, Sarah.....	“ Harper.....	130
Coville, Sarah.....	“ William.....	156
Cowgill, Mary.....	“ Warren.....	83
“ James.....	“ Effie.....	83
Crane, Francis.....	“ John D.....	89
Crocker, Hannah.....	“ Thomas.....	63
Crumb, Wm.....	“ Abigail.....	61
“ Abby.....	“ Socrates.....	76
“ Lurina.....	“ Samuel.....	77
Cutler, E.....	“ Olive.....	84
“ Elijah.....	“ Maria.....	84
Cutting, Calvin.....	“ Polly.....	61
Dailee, Field.....	“ Sarah.....	122
Daggett, Hannah.....	“ Jesse.....	67
Davison, John.....	“ Sarah.....	138
Dean, Celesha.....	“ Eldridge.....	62
Demorest, Amanda.....	“ Thomas.....	161
Denison, Patience.....	“ John.....	103
Dickinson, Hannah.....	“ Asa.....	70
Difford, Jane.....	“ Jasper B.....	84
Donnelly, James.....	“ Anne.....	114
Drummond, Rev. J. P....	“ Caroline.....	90
Dunlop, Mary A.....	“ Ashbel.....	129
Dunn, Sarah B.....	“ John.....	99
Easterman, Mary.....	“ Caleb C.....	87
Eddy, Charlotte.....	“ Benjamin.....	122
Edgcomb, Elizabeth.....	“ Joshua.....	63
Eldred, Mr.....	“ Hannah.....	103
“ Lydia.....	“ Griswold.....	114

		PAGE.
Elliot, Gussie	married George S.	92
Every, Judith	“ Ezra B.	168
Fairchild, Lovina	“ Lorenzo D.	76
Farnsworth, John	“ Caroline B.	142
Fellow, Louisa	“ Cyrus M.	93
Fifield, Rev. L. B.	“ Emily J.	88
Fillmore, Caroline	“ George	67
Fish, Clarissa	“ David	67
“ Mr.	“ Adeline	116
Fiske, D. T.	“ Caroline	90
Fletcher, Downing	“ Lucy	75
Flint, Harriet	“ William H.	89
Follett, Wm. H.	“ Lucy A.	78
Foster, Margaret	“ Daniel	64
“ Nathan	“ Amy	61
“ Micah	“ Elizabeth	69
Forbes, Elias	“ Rebecca	123
Forsyth, Mary	“ Jared S.	94
Fox, Levi	“ Amy	63
Franklin, Wm.	“ Eunice	75
Frazier, Polly	“ William	157
Gage, Mr.	“ Chloe	163
Gager, Betsy	“ Nathan	77
Gallap, Amy	“ Chas. B.	163
Gallup, Jemima	“ Elijah	61
Gardner, Henry	“ Edna	66
George, Clinton	“ Eunice P.	86
Graham, Thos	“ Charlotte	135
Grant, Sarah	“ William	105
Graves, Charlotte	“ James	67
Gray, Jeanie	“ Wm. B.	135
Green, Sarah	“ John B.	78
Griffin, Louis	“ Clara E.	89
“ Delia	“ Hiram	126

		PAGE.
Griswold, Martha.....	married	Thos., Jr..... 168
Gross, Mrs. Harriet.....	"	Dan. P..... 84
Haderman, J. R.....	"	Douglas..... 144
Hager, Mary.....	"	Clarence B..... 142
Halbert, Sarah.....	"	Elisha..... 81
Hall, Elizabeth.....	"	Benjamin..... 136
" Horace.....	"	Mary E..... 142
Hardin, Sarah S.....	"	Reuben H..... 120
" Ellen.....	"	Mansfield..... 141
Harmon, Rev. Silas.....	"	Frances..... 95
Harris, Elizabeth.....	"	Amos..... 57
" Lucy.....	"	Charles..... 60
Haskins, Zelotus.....	"	Polly..... 160
Haynes, Maria.....	"	James C..... 118
Hicks, Eunice.....	"	Charles..... 75
Hinckley, Elisabeth.....	"	William..... 57
Holmes, Sarah.....	"	Sylvester..... 104
Hotchkiss, Hannah.....	"	Chas. B..... 84
Howe, Harriet.....	"	Caleb C..... 87
Howell, Eleanor.....	"	John..... 160
Hubbard, Celestine.....	"	Patrick..... 77
Hughson, Rebecca.....	"	Elisha A..... 93
" Julia.....	"	Henry H..... 93
Hyde, Apphia.....	"	Benjamin..... 108
Jenkins, Edgar.....	"	Mary E..... 137
Johnson, Sally.....	"	Thos. P..... 79
" Ida.....	"	Edward H..... 92
Jones, Philura.....	"	George..... 74
" Stephen.....	"	Abby..... 67
Kelly, E. O.....	"	Lucy..... 76
Kelsey, Jane.....	"	Chas., Jr..... 75
Kibby, Mr.....	"	Effe..... 82
King, Martha.....	"	Jesse..... 81
Kinney, Rev. H.....	"	Maria L..... 96

		PAGE.
Ladue, Ellen	married Edwin	75
Lambson, Sylvia	“ Rev. John	165
LaMonte, Ada	“ Seymour P.	91
Lane, Silas	“ Almira	114
Latham, Mary	“ Samuel	112
Lawrence, Chas	“ Lucy	62
Leopon, Anna	“ Daniel	161
Lester, Milo	“ Abigail	62
Lewis, Caroline	“ Daniel	79
“ Henry	“ Martha	167
Little, Geo. B.	“ Ella M	87
Livingston, Mary	“ Silas S.	83
Long, Dr	“ Julia	113
Loomis, Miss	“ Nathan	71
Lull, Mary	“ Benjamin	137
Malone, Mary	“ Amos	64
Mascott, Dan	“ Sabina	70
Mattison, David	“ Apphia	124
May, George P.	“ Alice D.	87
McCartney, Rev., F	“ Harriet	90
McPheeters, Dr. W.	“ Laura	145
McWayne, J. D	“ Sarah	77
Merritt, Fannie	“ George	168
Middleton, Wm.	“ Lucy	115
Mills, Wm.	“ Mary	63
Minor, Mary	“ John	103
“ Joseph	“ Philena	110
Mitchell, Miss	“ Joseph	64
“ Agnes	“ Wm. L	91
Morgan, Solomon	“ Mary	58
“ Juliana	“ John	112
Morse, Eva L.	“ John D.	91
Mott, John G.	“ Susannah	64
“ Henry	“ Elvira	77
Moulton, Mr.	“ Cornelia	165

		PAGE.
Mumford, W. C.....	married Mary	70
Murphy, Dan	“ a dau. of Sam.....	161
Nason, Elisabeth C.....	“ James J.....	85
Norris, Mary.....	“ Warren	83
Noyce, Henry	“ Hannah.....	76
Noyes, Amos	“ Eunice.....	68
Osmond, Mr.....	“ Almeda	130
Packer, Eunice.....	“ James	58
“ Desire	“ Elijah	58
“ Esther	“ William.....	61
Palmer, Gilbert.....	“ Phebe	159
Parker, Rebecca.....	“ Warren	77
Pattee, Mattie	“ Charles	84
Pattison, Abraham	“ Eliz. Ann	79
Patridge, Roxey	“ Samuel	160
Pearson, Sarah	“ Rev. Ed. B	95
Percy, Elon.....	“ Mary	131
Pettingill, Elisha	“ Susannah	70
Pierce, Ella	“ George	97
“ Wallace L	“ Stella L.....	87
Pillsbury, Marianne.....	“ Charles	73
Pitman [or Putnam], Benj.,	“ Maria L	96
Platt, C. T.....	“ Eliza	126
Poague, Dr. J. E.....	“ Lucy	144
Porter, James.....	“ Mary	64
“ Jekial	“ Elizabeth	67
Purdy, Lanissa	“ Seymour	91
Purmort, Joshua	“ Eunice	73
“ John	“ Sarah.....	73
Randall, Benj.....	“ Rosamond .	117
Ransom, Asa.....	“ Polly	114
Richardson, Jane.....	“ Walter	79
“ Joshua	“ Elizabeth	65

		PAGE.
Rogers, Mercy	married John, Jr.	114
" Mary	" James	157
Roper, J	" Susan	69
Ryan, Cornelia	" Graham	143
Sales, Caroline	" David	162
Sawyer, Truman	" Lucy	72
" Lydia	" James J	85
Seaton, Mary	" William	13
Shankland, Lemoine	" Chas. A.	92
Sharp, Mary E.	" Dan. B	162
Sill, Helen T	" James C	118
" Edmund	" Helen M. S	119
Simonds, Sarah	" John	117
Skinner, Valora	" Lyman	69
Sly, Frances	" Francis H	93
Smith, Simeon	" Eunice	60
" Abigail	" Elijah	76
" Elizabeth	" Hiram D.	75
" Frank	" Mary L	97
" - Hardin, S.	" Reuben H	120
" Worthington	" Catherine	135
Snow, Amanda	" Robert H	75
" Ruby	" Clark	76
Southworth, Effie	" Elisha	68
" Mary	" Daniel	69
Spencer [or Sperry], Ellen	" Newell	77
Stark, John	" Martha	31
" Abiel	" Mary	31
" Christopher	" Joanna	32
" Phebe	" Thomas	154
" Amy	" Nathan	57
" Obadiah	" Susan	59
Stearns, John N.	" Polly A	78
Stiles, Lucy	" Harper	131
Stitson, Jane	" Selden	67

		PAGE.
Strickland, Esther.....	married Eldridge	62
“ Dr. Ben.....	“ Hannah.....	113
Stringham, D. O	“ Jeannette	168
Stroubl, Lanic	“ Lewis S	167
Tennant, Cecilia.....	“ John D.....	89
Terry, Harriet	“ Alonzo	90
Thayer, Keziah	“ George.....	67
Thompson, Laverne.....	“ Grace L.....	91
Tibbits, George	“ Elizabeth	114
Tombling, Phebe.....	“ Clinton	136
Tracy, Elizabeth	“ William.....	74
“ Wm.....	“ Abigail	115
Trall, Martha	“ Diah	79
Van Patten, Ellen.....	“ Alonzo	90
Wagner, Mr	“ Anna	66
“ George	“ Amanda	76
Ward, Wm. G	“ Margaret H	80
Warner, Salmon.....	“ Charlotte	79
Washburn, Phebe	“ Zacheus.....	63
“ Charlotte.....	“ Byron	77
“ Collins	“ Diana	77
Waterbury, Estelle	“ Levi	77
Watts, Sarah.....	“ Rev. John.....	165
Wells, Percy.....	“ Daniel	75
Weston, Dan.....	“ Hannah.....	162
Whitman, Sam.....	“ Polly	115
Whitmore, Martha.....	“ Clark	83
Whitney, Sarah F.....	“ Elisha	68
Wightman, Hannah	“ James	82
Wilbourn, M. W.....	“ Jane F.....	144
Williams, Veach.....	“ Lucy	59
“ David	“ Lucy	57
“ Miss	“ Zacheus.....	62
“ Rev. S. W.....	“ Sarah S.....	134

		PAGE.
Wood, Henry P.....	married	Edna M..... 79
“ George	“	Emma A..... 79
“ Cornelia	“	Chas. Wm..... 93
Woodbridge, Hannah....	“	Samuel
Wren, Sarah.....	“	John P..... 130
Yeiser, Mary.....	“	Ernest
Younglove, Jos.....	“	Martha
“ “	“	Mary C
Zeopon (?), Anna.....	“	Daniel

